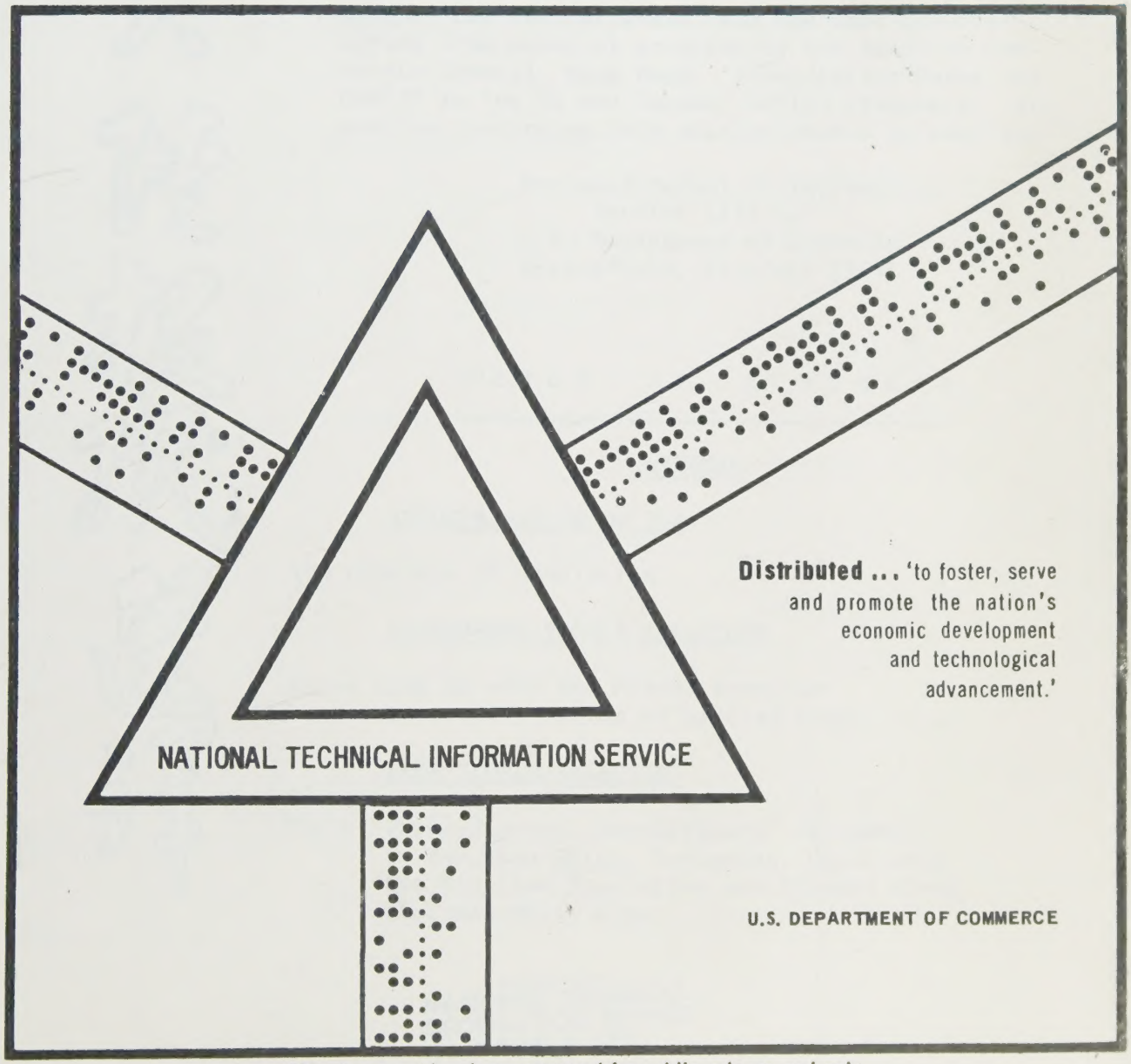
CMP-SCMP-71-06

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

US American Consulate General
Hong Kong

February 1971

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
MAR 16 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1971-02_6

CMP-SCMP-71-06

中國大陸報紙摘譯

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4833-4837
February 8-12, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

The Crucible of Revolution 1

GOVERNMENT-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Close Link Up with the Masses Promotes Revolutionization of Leading Body 10

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

PLA's "Three-Support, Two-Military" Personnel in Tungkuan Hsien, Kwangtung, Unite with the Civilian Population and Advance Along Chairman Mao's Line 12

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTHS

Carry Out to the End the Work of Education of Youths Sent Down to the Countryside 19

HEALTH

China's Big Cities Launch Winter Patriotic Health Campaign 23

South China Cities and Provinces Launch Mass Movement to Wipe Out Water Snails 24

RURAL MEDICAL SERVICE

North China Barefoot Doctor Tells How Mao Tsetung Thought Guides Her Forward 25

AGRICULTURE

North China Hsien Gets Good Harvest Despite Hailstorm 28

IRRIGATION

East China Hsien Builds Reservoir by Self-Reliance 30

DOMESTIC TRADE

Brisk Market in East China's Shantung Province 31

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk Issues 17th Message to Khmer Nation 33

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan-China Friendship Society of Rawalpindi Gives Reception in Honor of Chinese Medical Team 37

CHINA AND PDRY

Chairman Robaya Receives Chinese Ambassador 38

CHINA AND UAR

Premier Chou En-lai, NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo and Deputy Chief of General Staff Chiu Hui-tso Hold Talks with UAR Goodwill Delegation Led by Speaker Shukeir 38

Premier Chou En-lai Gives Grand Banquet in Honor of UAR Goodwill Delegation Led by Speaker Shukeir 39

Page

Text of NPC Standing Committee Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo's Speech at Peking Banquet in Honor of UAR Goodwill Delegation 40

Text of UAR National Assembly Speaker Shukeir's Speech at Peking Banquet 42

Premier Chou En-lai, NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo and Deputy Chief of General Staff Chiu Hui-tso Continue Talks with UAR Goodwill Delegation Led by Speaker Shukeir 46

UAR National Assembly Speaker Shukeir Gives Grand Banquet in Peking 46

UAR Goodwill Delegation Sees Modern Revolutionary Ballet in Peking 47

CHINA AND US

Overseas Chinese in US Sponsor Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction 47

NATIONAL

"IDEOLOGICAL REVOLUTIONIZATION"

Continuously Heighten Consciousness of Line Struggle in the Practice of Revolution 49

SPRING FESTIVAL

Spend a Revolutionized Spring Festival by Giving Prominence to Proletarian Politics 57

Spend the Spring Festival in a Thrifty Manner 59

MODEL HSIEN

Chimo in Flying Leaps 61

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Enthusiastically Help Commune Members with the Living Study and Application of Mao Tse-tung's Thought 68

Stories of How Chinese People Support Armymen, How Armymen Cherish People 71

PLA Railway Corps Helps Peasants Reclaim Land 73

Page

Chinese Armymen and Civilians Celebrate Spring Festival 74

PARTY BUILDING

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Victory for Chairman Mao's Line on Party Building 75

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Chekiang Holds 4th Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party, Elects Fourth Provincial Party Committee 78

OBITUARY

Mr. Weng Wen-hao Dies 81

RIVER HARNESSING

Peking Completes River-Taming Project 82

SPORT

Chinese Table Tennis Team Gives Exhibition for Peking Workers, Peasants and Soldiers 83

DOMESTIC TRADE

Brisk Market in China's Border Areas 84

IRRIGATION

Project to Improve Ancient Southwest China Irrigation System Completed in Main 85

AGRICULTURE

South China Hsien Produces More Grain in the Spirit of Self-Reliance 86

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinean Government Delegation Returns Home After Visit to China 88

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Embassy in Paris Gives Film Reception 88

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Freighter "Hwaiyin" Welcomed in Japan 89

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Mr. Koji Goto and Other Japanese Friends 90

CHINA AND SYRIA

Syrian Head of State Receives Chinese Ambassador 90

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Guinea 91

CHINA AND UAR

UAR Goodwill Delegation Led by Speaker Shukeir Leaves Peking for Democratic People's Republic of Korea 91

US AND CAMBODIA

US Imperialism Is Sinking Deeper in Quagmire of Aggressive War in Cambodia 92

NATIONAL

BASIC LEVEL PARTY ORGANIZATIONS

A United and Unified Fighting Command Headquarters 94

"FOUR-GOOD" COMPANIES

"Four-Good" Company Movement Among the PLA Deepens in An Overall Way 101

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Revolutionary Committee and Broad Masses of People in in Various Localities Develop Movement of Supporting the Army and Rendering Preferential Treatment to Dependents and Further Strengthen the Solidarity between the Army and the People as Well as Between the Army and the Government 107

HEALTH

Major Cities Throughout the Country Stirred Up an Upsurge in the Winter Season Patriotic Hygiene Movement to Greet the Second Spring of the 1970's 110

GRAIN REQUISITION

Hupeh, Kirin, Heilungkiang and Sinkiang Overfulfill Task of Grain Requisition 113

"LEARNING FROM TACHAI"

Article on Importance of Mass Movement in Learn from Tachai 116

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

Importance of Combining Scientific Research with Production 120

AMATEUR THEATRICALS

Shanghai Boiler Factory Carries Out Spare-Time Mass Revolutionary Theatrical Activities 123

INDUSTRY

Shanghai Turns Out Key Equipment for Small Chemical Fertilizer Plants 125

AGRICULTURE

Winter Building of Farm Projects Gains Momentum Throughout China's Countryside 127

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CONGO

Minutes of Talks for Construction of Congolese Hospital with Chinese Assistance Signed 129

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Gymnastic Team Leaves for Home After Visit to Iraq 129

CHINA AND JAPAN

Summary of Talks between Table Tennis Association of People's Republic of China, Chinese People's Association for Friendship with Foreign Countries and Japanese Table Tennis Association, Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association 130

Summary of Talks between Table Tennis Association of People's Republic of China, Chinese People's Association for Friendship with Foreign Countries and Japanese Table Tennis Association, Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association Signed in Peking 131

Page

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese People's Association for Friendly Relations with Foreign Countries Greets Chongryon 9th Congress 132

Korean Paper Praises Taiwan People's Just Struggle Against US Imperialism and Its Lackeys -- Chiang Kai-shek Bandits 132

CHINA AND US

Resounding Slap to United States 134

China's 481st Serious Warning Against US Military Provocations 135

US

Class Contradictions Further Aggravate in United States 136

NATIONAL

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

In Line with the Great Leader Chairman Mao's Teaching, the PLA Develops Glorious Traditions and Penetratingly Unfolds Movement for Supporting the Government and Cherishing the People 138

Armymen and People Throughout the Country Jointly Hold Spring Festival Activities 143

PARTY RECTIFICATION

Use the Method of Rectification to Carry Out Education Constantly on Lines for Party Members 147

INDOCTRINATION OF SCIENTIFIC WORKERS

Continuously Heighten Awakening of Scientific and Research Personnel to Struggle between Two Lines 152

"LEARNING FROM TACHAI"

Mao Tse-tung's Thought Educates People, Tachai Spirit Bears Fruit 155

Page

PLA HERO

PLA Squad Leader Devoted to People 162

AGRICULTURE

Northwest China and Southwest China Improve Farm Land and Facilities 163

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BRITISH COMMONWEALTH

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator on British Commonwealth Prime Ministers' Conference 165

CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk Issues 17th Message to Khmer Nation (Part Two) 167

CHINA AND CEYLON

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Ceylonese National Day 171

Peking Reception Celebrates Ceylon's Independence Anniversary 171

GYMNASTIC TEAM TOUR

Chinese Gymnastics Team Back to Peking After Friendly Visit to Albania, Algeria and Iraq 172

CHINA AND IRAQ

Iraqi Vice President Receives Chinese Ambassador 173

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kenzo Nakajima, Kinkazu Saionji, Issaku Tomura on 7th Anniversary of Chairman Mao's Statement 173

Kozo Sasaki, Hisao Kuroda, Akira Iwai Give Interviews on 7th Anniversary of Chairman Mao's Statement 174

Chairman Mao's Statement Gives Immense Inspiration to Japanese People, Say Seimin Miyazaki, Akinobu Shintani 174

Kazutsura Kawase, Teise Hagiwara, Other Japanese Friends of Various Circles Express Firm Resolve to Fight US Imperialism 175

Page

CHINA AND LUXEMBOURG

Luxembourg Friends Leave Peking to Visit Southern China 176

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Military Attache in China Holds Press Conference on Korean People's Army Day 176

Korean Military Attache Gives Reception and Film Show in Celebration of Anniversary of Founding of Korean People's Army 177

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chinese Military Attache to Rumania Gives Film Reception 178

SPORTS EXHIBITION

China's Physical Culture and Sports Commission Holds Volleyball and Table Tennis Exhibition for Foreign Friends in Peking 178

NATIONAL

CADRE SCHOOLS

"May 7" Cadre Schools of CCP Central Committee and of Various Ministries of the State Council Hold Meeting to Exchange Experience of Running a "May 7" Cadre School 180

ARM-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Armymen and Civilians Unite Together to Learn from Tachai and Win High Yield in the Gobi 185

Use Mao Tse-tung's Thought in Building Political Border Defense 188

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS

Workers Are the Main Force in Scientific and Technological Development 190

INDUSTRY

Old Base Area of Iron and Steel Industry Can Make a Greater Contribution 194

North China Technicians Learn from Workers, Make Important Achievements in Scientific Research 202

Page

MODEL HSIEN

Role of Revolutionary Committee in Turning Backward Hilly Hsien into Advanced Unit 204

POWER GENERATION

Tibetan Herdsmen in Northwest China Build Water Power Station 206

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Spokesman of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Denounces US for Intensifying, Expanding Aggressive War in Indochina 208

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylonese Ambassador Gives Reception in Celebration of Ceylon's Independence Anniversary 210

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: Smash US Imperialism's New War Venture in Indochina 212

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Society for Studies of Mao Tse-tung's Thought Issues Statement on 7th Anniversary of Chairman Mao's Statement 214

CHINA AND LAOS

Statement of Ministry of Foreign Affairs of People's Republic of China 215

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking PLA Unit Meeting Celebrates 23rd Anniversary of Founding of Korean People's Army 216

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim of Somali Embassy Arrives in Peking 218

Page

US AND LATIN AMERICA

US Imperialism's Power Politics IN Organization of American States Meet with Another Setback 220

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 8, 1971 No. 4833

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

The Crucible of Revolution

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 21, 1971)

The Fifth Company is a heroic company that has been through a long period of tempering. During the period of the Revolutionary Civil Wars, by closely following great leader Chairman Mao and his close comrade-in-arms Vice Chairman Lin, it fought in the North and in the South to win many battle honors. This company has in turn been gloriously awarded the titles of "Model Company of the Battle of Szep'ing," "Heroic Anti-US Support-Korea Unit" and other such honors six times.

During the period of socialist revolution and construction, particularly in 1960, when the resolution of the enlarged meeting of the Military Commission personally drafted by Vice Chairman Lin and personally approved by great leader Chairman Mao was published and the call by Vice Chairman Lin for the unfolding of a movement for the creating of "4-good" companies was raised, it energetically studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, maintained the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore and for ten years in succession was cited as a "4-good" company.

The Fifth Company has acquired a great deal of experience in becoming four-good, the most fundamental of which is arming itself with the two "resolutions," firmly and resolutely implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian line for army construction and persisting in not slackening the education of people with Mao Tse-tung's thought, thereby enabling batch after batch of ordinary young people to grow up rapidly into good fighters loyal to Chairman Mao. In the Company they carry out tasks everywhere along Chairman Mao's line on army construction, go to the frontline of three-support and two-military work, and actively lead the masses in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line as well as various general and specific policies. When they are demobilized, wherever they go, they will become red seeds for the propagation of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Trust Firmly in the Great Power of Using Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Educate People

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "The People's Liberation Army should be a great school." The Fifth Company, in the practice of struggle, has deeply realized that using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people is the most important task of this great school. They have firmly grasped this fundamental principle of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people, persisted in this orientation and constantly promoted the revolutionization and the military construction of this company.

One late autumn, the Fifth Company was sent to a barren mountainside to dig up the roots of trees and to build paddy fields out of ice-covered marshes filled with wild grass. The several hundred mow of wasteland must be completely reclaimed before the advent of heavy snow which would seal off the mountain. During the first few days, they all worked with superhuman efforts but without fulfilling the target laid down for the reclamation work.

What should be done? At that time, Tung Hua-shu, leader of the Third Platoon, was of the opinion that since the roots of the trees and the grass were deeply entrenched and tough, in order to catch up with the task for reclamation, it would be necessary to sharpen their implements first. He bought some torchlights, and during the day he encouraged the fighters to work harder, but at night, they sharpened their axes, spades and picks under the illumination of the torchlights.

The method employed by Wu T'ai-lin, leader of the Second Platoon was entirely different. He led everybody in linking up thinking with reality, and studied the "three constantly read articles" in a living way. In the first half month, the Third Platoon, by relying on the sharpness of the "three implements" was able to fulfill for a time the tasks and was ahead, and the Second Platoon was for a time unable to catch up. At that time in spite of the temporary lagging behind, the leader of the Second Platoon was not shakened, but continued to lead everybody in studying Chairman Mao's writings in a living way and arming their minds with Mao Tse-tung's thought. After a while, because the Third Platoon grasped only the "three implements" and slackened their ideological-political work, their speed of reclamation gradually slowed down. The more the Second Platoon studied Chairman Mao's work, the higher the ardor of everybody became, the greater their work zeal grew, and the speed of reclamation became faster and faster and they soon leaped to the first place in the whole company.

The Party branch made use of the two different methods used by the two platoons and the different results obtained in teaching a lesson to the whole company, and guided everybody to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way with specific problems in mind, to place politics in command over business and revolution in command over production. In that way, the consciousness of the cadres and fighters was heightened, they were tempered, and the task of reclamation was also completed ahead of schedule.

In 1964 some companies influenced by the evil wind of "great tournament" whipped up by counter-revolutionary revisionist Lo Jui-ch'ing, tried to form some "technical pioneer squads." However the Fifth Company maintained the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore.

On one occasion there was a swimming tournament, and members of "pioneer squads" were mostly experienced swimmers with long periods of training while the representatives from the Fifth Company were from the Ninth Squad, a squad that was good in politics and ideology and more than tough in work style but with little experience in swimming. Before the tournament, the Party branch of the Fifth Company organized the fighters to study Chairman Mao's teaching of "Politics is the supreme commander and the soul," to go over once again the two "resolutions" and exhorted them to compete in ideology, to compete in style and to compete in courage. Once in the water, the "pioneer squads," because of their better training, were able to take the lead quickly. However when they had to swim against the current in the upper reach of the river, because of the coldness of the water and the fast flowing current, the time for testing their will to battle had come, and some of the fighters of the "pioneer squads" were unable to withstand the test and had to retire. The fighters of the Ninth Squad, shouting aloud, "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice, and surmount every difficulty to win victory," became spiritually stimulated and, fighting bravely against the current, swam in close formation to the winning post to seize victory.

Another contest was "bayonet fighting." In this contest comrades of the Fifth Company must face a "pioneer" from a company who had defeated several other companies. The Party branch of the Fifth Company decided to send Chang Tien-jui, a fighter more than tough in work style and ideology and good in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In the first encounter, Chang Tien-jui was hit. However, he considered the contest a battleground for competition in ideology and in courage, and, demonstrating his stubborn militant style, he suddenly lunged and scored a hit on his opponent to win back a point. This comrade after having been hit was embarrassed and his confidence was shakened. On the other hand, Chang Tien-jui was becoming more and more courageous and soon scored another hit. By winning two out of three hits he was declared the winner.

Many living facts have enabled the Fifth Company to realize deeply the principle of "Of the thousand and one ways, the best way is to educate the people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung, and more than ever they firmly believe in the enormous power of educating people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung." From practice they realize that to use the thought of Mao Tse-tung to educate people is the fundamental way of company construction, and by grasping this fundamental way they will have courage, wisdom and the greatest of fighting power, and all tasks can be outstandingly fulfilled. If this fundamental way were to be discarded, then in carrying out training only the swords and guns would be grasped, in carrying out production only the planting of rice seedlings would be grasped, and in carrying out building construction, only earthwork would be grasped. They would break away from Chairman Mao's line on Army construction and slip into the morass of the bourgeois line on army construction.

Perseveringly Place the Use of Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Educate People Above All Other Work

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Successors to the cause of the revolution of the proletariat are born in the mass struggle, tempered and brought up in the storm of the revolution." The Fifth Company, in accordance with this teaching of Chairman Mao, have utilized the practice of the three great revolutionary movements as a good classroom for educating people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung. In struggle they diligently study Chairman Mao's works, seriously remold their world outlook and make the thought of Mao Tse-tung run through the whole process of implementing various tasks.

For the past several years, whenever they received an assignment, they would first consider and investigate how, by means of carrying out this assignment, to heighten the consciousness of the commanders and fighters to the level of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as well as continuing the revolution. In the course of implementing the assignment, it would grasp existing ideas and constantly use Mao Tse-tung's thought to answer and solve various actual problems and guide everyone to remold their subjective world outlook while remolding the objective world outlook. Upon the completion of the assignment, they would make a summing up and evaluation to check not only the material results but also the spiritual results, and organize everybody to sum up their experience and understanding in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the effort to remolding of the world outlook.

In the spring of 1968, the Fifth Company received a building construction assignment. At that time, time was short and the assignment urgent. The weather was freezing cold and the commanders and fighters had no technical knowledge. Under such conditions, what the Party branch first grasped was not technology, target or earth and stone work, but to organize everybody to study the two "resolutions" and to carry out an education on Chairman Mao's line on army construction first, in order to enable everybody to understand correctly the relation between politics and ordinary work, and between revolution and production, before putting forward demands to the whole company to:

(1) Transform the work site into a classroom for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, a battleground for combating-self and repudiating revisionism, and a place for the conscious tempering of a red heart loyal to Chairman Mao.

(2) Foster the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, and temper a work style of arduous struggle in the course of doing labor.

(3) Bear in mind the overall situation, stand firm at one's post, and fulfill in a satisfactory manner the labor assignment for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the course of doing labor, the Party branch grasped living ideas in a big way. Some of the comrades showed signs of timidity under the condition of the severe cold. Leading members of the branch studied together with

them Chairman Mao's teachings such as "What is work? Work is struggle" and led everybody to visit the local poor and lower-middle peasants and see their heroic deeds of learning from Tachai and struggling against nature and the elements, so as to stimulate the revolutionary fervor of arduous struggle of everyone.

When the project entered the tense phase of bridge building and tunnel making, some of the squad grasped only labor without paying attention to the grasping of political-ideological work among the people. The Party branch organized them to study Chairman Mao and Vice Chairman Lin's statements and writings on bringing proletarian politics to the fore and discussed with them "What the company depended on for victory" and "What an individual depended on for progress" in directing everybody to keep proletarian politics to the fore, to still better maintain "daily reading," to consciously combat-self and repudiate revisionism and to use ideological revolutionization to lend impetus to the fulfillment of this labor assignment. This enabled the fighters to link up the transformation of objective world with the transformation of subjective world.

After the labor assignment was completed, the Party branch organized discussion and application meetings to be held at every level of the whole company and adopted a "three-notice" method, that is, (1) To notice what the motive power was they relied on for the completion of the assignment. (2) To notice to what degree the ideological awareness of the cadres and fighters had been enhanced. (3) To notice if the labor assignment had succeeded in further enabling the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore to take root, and in truly summing up the experiences in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in the energetic remolding of world outlook, to enable everybody to see not only the material gain but to pay more attention to the spiritual gain, and not only to compare the degree of success of the assignment but also to compare how much ideological improvement was made. On the basis of mass summing up, there was again established in the company a batch of red thinking, elite fighters with tough work style, and an example was set for all to emulate and a target for all to overtake.

The Party branch of the Fifth Company is of the opinion that making education of people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung run through the whole process of implementing various tasks is to unify the transformation of the objective world with the transformation of the subjective world, to unify the grasping of ideology with the grasping of tasks and to use one-good to lead three-good. That not only will foster and create successors to the cause of the revolution of the proletariat, but will also insure the fulfillment of various fighting tasks and thereby lead to the overall development of company construction and the constant raising of its fighting power.

The Fifth Company in the process of educating people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung has paid attention to small points. They might command someone after an informal chat with him, and set sight on carrying out well the ideological revolutionization of people while criticizing them. Once the company ordered the various squads to reclaim land and plant vegetables. The enthusiasm of everyone for labor was very high, and some of the comrades voluntarily contributed the money they saved to the fund for buying picks and

spades. The company felt that this was a manifestation of interest in collectivism and made a public commendation of the comrades. Several days later, the number of people buying implements became more and more, so the company again made a public commendation. However after the two commendations had been made, a new problem was revealed. Some of the comrades took the hoes they bought and engraved their own names on them. The sixth squad bought the most rakes, but they were unwilling to cooperate in labor with others. Why did the commendations of good people and good deeds still help the growth of "self-interest"? The Party branch conducted an investigation and discovered that there were three different kinds of attitude behind the buying of implements. One kind coveted neither fame nor personal interest, but would do everything wholeheartedly for the people. The second kind followed the mainstream. They felt that since other people were buying implements, they could hardly do less. The third kind was those who sought public commendation and wanted to be first in everything.

This finding enabled the Party branch to realize that even everyday life was fraught with the struggle of two different ideologies and when commending good people and good deeds politics must be placed in the first place before the aim of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought could be truly realized. From then on, when commending good people and good deeds, they would first conduct investigation and research to understand the action as well as the motive before actively giving publicity to those comrades who had not the slightest self-interest and were being helpful solely to others. In the case of those who had their own self-interest at heart in doing good, they patiently educated and helped them, guided them in doing away with self-interest and establish devotion to public interest, and set up the idea of serving the people wholeheartedly.

In the process of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the Fifth Company also pay attention to carrying out deep and meticulous work on the basis of the different condition of each fighter. Regarding fighters who are advanced, the Party branch invariably educate them with Mao Tse-tung's thought to teach them to be on guard against arrogance and complacency and to follow closely the leaping development of the revolutionary situation, so that from being advanced they can be more advanced. As for fighters who are backward, with profound proletarian feeling and with an eye to the main flow and to their basic quality, they carried out meticulous work to stimulate them to change from backward to become advanced. They said, "By helping one class brother to make progress and mature, we are producing one more vanguard for the defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, one more service personnel for serving the people, and one more fighter to struggle for the cause of communism.

Resolutely Struggle Against the Influence of the Bourgeois Military Line and Various Erroneous Ideas

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Correct political and military lines do not emerge and develop spontaneously and peacefully, but only in the course of struggle." The Fifth Company realize that in order to persist in placing the educating of people with Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first place above all other work, it is necessary to constantly struggle against the influence of the bourgeois military line and interference from various erroneous ideas as well as one's own selfish ideas.

One year, the term of service of a backward fighter was up, and the old fighter was about to be demobilized. Some of the comrades proposed letting him as well as other old fighters re-enlist. This led to a controversy within the company. There were those who felt that with this fighter gone, the company could lay down a "burden." There were those who disagreed to that and they said, "The company is a great school. We should shoulder the glorious responsibility of educating people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung. If we were to consider this fighter as "a burden' to be shoved away, that would be the greatest dereliction of duty." The Party branch was of the opinion that it was no ordinary debate, but a problem involving which line was being implemented. They organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's teaching of "the People's Liberation Army should be a great school" and the two "resolutions," and by criticizing and repudiating erroneous ideas, enabled everyone to further heighten the implementation of Chairman Mao's line on army construction and grasp fiercely the consciousness in educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. Under the assistance of the Party branch, this fighter progressed very rapidly and became a five-good fighter.

On another occasion, the Fifth Company was re-assigned from production to military training, and the upper level asked if the company needed replacements. When the leader of the Company heard that he was very glad and put in a request for more men and more hardcore technical cadres. Not long afterward the upper level sent over 15 fighters, and when the leader of the company found that their technical knowledge was not good enough, he thought of requesting the upper level to take them back. The Party branch, not knowing whether they should retain or return the 15 comrades, urged everybody to hold a discussion study.

In the study, the leader of the Company realized that he himself had been under the influence of the bourgeois military line, and so he fiercely criticized the non-proletarian thinking in his mind and heightened his consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's line in army construction. Together with the Party branch, he and the other comrades from being politically concerned with the newly arrived fighters, warmly assisted them to arm their minds with Mao Tse-tung's thought. By the end of the year, many of the 15 fighters became five-good fighters.

In the promotion of cadres and the selection of hardcore cadres,the struggle between the two different ideologies is constantly reflected. Once the Party branch unfolded a debate on whether or not to promote squad leader Ch'en Mao-mei as a cadre. Ch'en Mao-mei came from a poor peasant background. After enlisting, he diligently studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, energetically remolded his world outlook and his awareness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines rose rapidly, and he was admitted into the Party. At a meeting of the branch committee, many of the comrades agreed to his promotion as a cadre. However there were some who felt that the cultural level of Ch'en Mao-mei was low, his military know-how was not good enough, and there would not be much future in promoting him to be a cadre.

Actually what kind of a person should be promoted as a cadre was an important question that decided what banner was to be hoisted and what road was to be taken in army construction. The Party branch once more organized everybody to study the five conditions laid down by Chairman Mao on the fostering of successors to the cause of the revolution and studied anew the two "resolutions" and carried out a penetrating discussion on the problem of "What are the criteria for fostering successors to the cause of the revolution?" Through the discussion study, all unanimously agreed that the foremost criterion for judging a person must definitely be his politics, for only by judging their politics could fine cadres resolute in implementing Chairman Mao's line on army construction be selected. After Ch'en Mao-mei was promoted a cadre, he brought proletarian politics to the fore everywhere and consciously led the fighters in continuing to advance along Chairman Mao's line on army construction.

After the repeated struggles, the consciousness of implementing Chairman Mao's line on army construction of the Party branch of the Fifth Company becomes higher and higher still, and the fundamental principle of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought is grasped more and more firmly still.

Believe Firmly That the Masses Are the Real Heroes, Urge the Masses To Grasp the Fundamental Principle and To Hold on To the Orientation

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The activism of leading hardcore cadres alone, without the active support of the broad masses of people, will result in a small number of men being busy over nothing." The fact that the Fifth Company have been able to place the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people in the first place above all other work, apart from having a strong leading body is also due to its full mobilization of the masses to grasp the fundamental principle and hold on to the orientation.

For the past ten years, the Fifth Company has relentlessly grasped the study of the two "resolutions." New recruits must study the two "resolutions" and discuss revolutionary tradition. Before implementing an official task they must study the two "resolutions" and discuss revolutionary tradition. In summing up work, they must study the two "resolutions" and discuss revolutionary tradition. In short, efforts are made by all to constantly heighten the consciousness of the cadres and fighters regarding the implementation of Chairman Mao's line on army construction, and because of that there has appeared a lively and active situation in the Company in which "everybody grasps the fundamental principle and everyone holds on to the orientation."

On one occasion a new political instructor was transferred to the Fifth Company. Before his arrival, this political instructor carried an ideological burden. He thought that since the Fifth Company had been a four-good company for so many years, he would find it hard to account for himself if he failed to carry out work well. After his arrival at the Fifth Company, he expressed his view at a Party group meeting. The Party members sharply pointed out to him: "The political instructor should be the one taking the lead in the

ideological revolutionization of the company. If he has self-interest at heart, how can he use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the others?" The political instructor, after hearing that, was filled with fervor although his face was burning. He was deeply touched by the spirit of the fighters' high degree of concern for the revolutionized construction of the company. Armed with the "three constartly read articles" he fiercely combated his selfish thoughts. From then on, in his work, he relentlessly grasped the work of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought to enable the revolutionization and the military construction of the company to advance better and better.

The fighters behave that way inside the company, but when they leave the company on official business, they also behave that way. Once the eighth squad had to go away on duty. Under the condition of time shortage and urgency of the task, the squad leader only paid attention to grasping the tasks and slackened "daily reading." The activity of holding friendly discussion was also reduced.

The fighters thereupon immediately criticized him. The fighter Liu Shuang-li and others expressed their views three times to the squad leader. Once when he was studying the two "resolutions" with the squad leader, he recalled lessons acquired from the experience of creating the four-good squad, which enabled the squad leader to realize that it was wrong to grasp the task alone without grasping the ideological revolutionization of people, and thereby strengthened his leadership over "daily reading."

Liu Shuang-li thought, "The reason the squad leader has slackened 'daily reading' must have an ideological cause. Without helping him to dig up the root from his mind, there is no telling when he might repeat his mistake again." Because of that he again sought the squad leader out for a chat and helped him to dig up the selfish fear that "inability to complete the task might cause him to lose his four-good rating."

At that time Liu Shuang-li thought again, "The lesson of the squad leader is of educational value to the other comrades." So for the third time he sought the squad leader out and helped him to sum up his experience and suggested that he should talk about it at a discussion-application meeting of the company. The squad leader accepted his advice and spoke about his experience at a discussion-application meeting of the company, thereby enabling everybody to receive another living education.

With such a big batch of fighters expressing concern over the revolutionization and military construction of the Company, the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore and the work of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought is placed on a solid basis.

The Fifth Company made progress. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching of "one dividing into two," it is at present looking for shortcomings in the face of achievements, searching for weak links in the midst of acclaim and stepping up revolutionization and military construction. The Fifth Company is determined to take the achievements it has gained as a new starting point for continuing the revolution and to advance victoriously along Chairman Mao's line on army construction forever.

* * *

GOVERNMENT-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Close Link Up With the Masses Promotes Revolutionization of Leading Body

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 21, 1971)

Hua Hsien Revolutionary Committee in Shensi Province, in accordance with the teaching of great leader Chairman Mao on "having close ties with the masses is most fundamental in reforming state organs," by seriously carrying out the work of properly dealing with letters and visits from the masses, by improving leadership style, and by drawing closer its ties with the masses of people, has promoted the ideological revolutionization of its leading body.

When Hua Hsien Revolutionary Committee was first set up, it did not for a time attach much significance to letters and visits from the masses, and as a result was criticized by them. On the basis of the criticism of the masses, the hsien revolutionary committee immediately carried out investigations at a session of its standing committee meeting, and conducted a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class for its members from the standing committee level upward, for studying over again Chairman Mao's teaching on the mass line and the glorious "three constantly read articles."

Fiercely criticizing renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line on work dealing with letters and visits from the masses, the awareness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines of its leading members was heightened. They realized that the attitude toward letters and visits from the masses was not only a common problem of ideological understanding or a problem of work or work style, but was a major problem concerning what line was being implemented. Everybody said that it was necessary to have profound proletarian feeling and mass concept in carrying out well the work of dealing with letters and visits.

By adopting comprehensive measures and by strengthening leadership, the hsien revolutionary committee has brought about a speedy change in the work of dealing with letters and visits, and the work is showing more and more initiative.

Last spring, the masses of Tungyang commune of this hsien reported that class enemies were carrying out activities for the reversal of previous verdicts and sabotaging the Party's rectification and construction work. They made use of the concept of class struggle to carry out an analysis and investigation into the trend and characteristics of the class struggle reflected in the letters, and sent a Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team under the leadership of a vice chairman to carry out in-depth investigation and research, to mobilize the masses, and to drag out the class enemies carrying out activities for the reversal of verdicts, thereby insuring the smooth progress in the Party's rectification and construction work.

In order to carry out the work of dealing with letters and visits better still, leading comrades of the hsien revolutionary committee have also conducted regular and comprehensive study together with personnel in charge of

this work of the "three constantly read articles," eliminated all the remnant pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line on the work of dealing with letters and visits, heightened their understanding that the work of dealing with letters and visits was of the utmost importance, and established the spirit of "wholly" and "completely" doing everything for the people.

There was a time when some of the masses in reporting problems to the hsien had to travel some hundred li, and it interfered with the grasping of revolution and stimulating of production. The leadership of the hsien revolutionary committee, after being acquainted with this condition, has taken the lead in stepping out of their offices and going deep into the communes and teams to listen to the views of the masses, and to settle such problems in the basic levels.

In the winter of 1969, they went to Chuangtao brigade of Shaohua commune. At that time the whole hsien was engaged in farmland and water conservation construction in a big way, and the poor and lower-middle peasants reported that in the past when opening a well, the State had to assist them with a great deal of money which was incompatible with the spirit of arduous struggle. This year in opening wells, they must rely on their own efforts and not bother the State for money. The leading comrades of the hsien revolutionary committee greatly supported their revolutionary proposal, and immediately convened a farmland and water conservation construction conference for the whole hsien in this commune, for the discussion of this proposal of Chuangtao commune which greatly stimulated the revolutionary spirit of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants throughout the hsien.

This winter, by relying on their own efforts, the various communes and brigades in the hsien have opened more than 800 wells and saved the State a great amount of capital. In the past year and more, the leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee as well as the working personnel concerned have visited all the communes as well as two-third of the brigades in the hsien to propagate the implementation of the Party's policies and solve the problems raised by the masses, and, by adopting correct ideas and suggestions, have effectively set in motion the penetrating development of the three great revolutionary movements throughout the hsien.

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

PLA'S "Three-Support, Two-Military" Personnel in Tungkuan Hsien, Kwangtung, Unite with the Civilian Population and Advance Along Chairman Mao's Line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 22, 1971)

(NCNA Canton, January 21) In the current excellent situation, the PLA's commanders and fighters carrying out the "three-support and two-military" tasks in Tungkuan hsien, Kwangtung Province, firmly bear in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work," look at their shortcomings in the face of achievements and remain more modest in the midst of praises. They unite themselves with the civilian population of the whole hsien and advance in great strides along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

After the establishment of Tungkuan hsien revolutionary committee, the PLA's "three-support and two-military" personnel got together with the hsien revolutionary committee to closely follow Chairman Mao's great strategic plan and to firmly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They led the broad revolutionary masses of this hsien to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and to carry out the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation conscientiously. They made tremendous achievements in this concern. Propelled by the revolution, grain output of this hsien surpassed the target laid down in the "National Program for Agricultural Development" in the past few years.

To make the "three-support and two-military" personnel keep their heads clear, continue the revolution and advance continuously in the victorious situation, the leading organ responsible for the "three-support and two-military" work in this hsien held study classes on many occasions and organized the "three support and two-military" personnel to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and his philosophic works in light of the practice of struggle and the realities of their thinking and to keep on looking forward and treating themselves by the method of dividing one into two, so that they consciously preserve and develop the PLA's excellent style of remaining modest and prudent and being free from arrogance and rashness in work.

Wang Yung-kuei, chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee and representative of a PLA unit, studied diligently, worked hard and preserved the style of plain living. He made contributions while leading revolution and production in this hsien. In the midst of practices, he became more modest and prudent. He attributed the achievements to Chairman Mao's wise leadership, the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and to the strenuous efforts of the broad revolutionary masses. When there were mistakes, he took the responsibility on his own initiative and tried to find the causes in himself. For this reason, he constantly maintained his surging vigor and vitality and preserved the revolutionary spirit.

The "three-support and two-military" personnel in Tungkuan hsien got together with the masses to unfold struggles in the current excellent situation throughout this hsien. They played a big role and won the trust and respect of the broad masses and the cadres. Under this situation, they imposed more exacting demands on themselves, conscientiously learned from the masses and from the local cadres, did not stop on the road of continued revolution but actively rendered service to the people.

The "support-the-workers" group stationed in Tungkuan Flour Mill brought into the mill the PLA's excellent style and excellent experience of giving prominence to proletarian politics and actively helped the revolutionary committee of this mill tightly grasp the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, scoring enormous results in revolution and production. This mill was rated an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in Kwangtung Province and this "support-the-workers" group was also rated a pace-setting "support-the-workers" group in this hsien. In the face of achievements, the comrades of this "support-the-workers" group and the members of the revolutionary committee of this mill got together to study Chairman Mao's teaching "Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing," went on working hard and made multiple-purpose utilization of materials on a big scale. They created the experience of using the dregs from a distillery to make agricultural insecticides "701" and "702," thereby making a new contribution toward supporting agricultural production.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The masses are the real heroes." The greater the achievements they have made in their work, the more conscientiously the "three-support and two-military" personnel in Tungkuan hsien learn from the masses. They continuously seek wisdom and find methods from among the masses so as to do their work better.

Some time ago, Ch'en Sung who was carrying out "support-farming" work in the countryside went three times to stay and work in Huangts'aolang brigade, Talang commune, to grope for experience of conducting revolutionary mass criticism. Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching "Only by being a pupil of the masses can one be their teacher," he labored together with the masses in the day time and learned things from them at night. The masses made him many good suggestions and good methods of conducting revolutionary mass criticism in depth. He helped the revolutionary committee of this brigade arouse the masses to carry out revolutionary mass criticism in depth and perseveringly, thereby increasing the consciousness of the broad masses and the cadres of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. This brigade actively unfolded the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture and became an advanced unit of this hsien in learning from Tachai.

Early last year, the hsien revolutionary committee decided to build a water conservation project. When studying the working plan, some comrades of the hsien revolutionary committee were of the opinion that this project was a big one and involved heavy tasks and it would be difficult to complete this project before the advent of the rainy season. To solve this problem, the PLA's representative who supervised the construction of this project got together with the other comrades of the hsien revolutionary committee to study

Chairman Mao's teaching "The masses have boundless creative power," and immediately after that, went many times to hold symposia with the masses. As a result, many difficult problems which looked hardly soluble were solved one after another, thanks to the wisdom of the masses. Construction work was completed ahead of schedule, insuring a bumper harvest of grain. Moreover, the members of the leading group learned an impressive lesson of the mass line. They said meaningfully: We definitely can continue to win new victories so long as we modestly learn things from the masses in all places, rely on the masses in doing anything and always put ourselves in a position of a pupil of the masses.

* * *

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTHS

Carry Out to the End the Work of Education of Youths Sent Down to the Countryside

by

Office for the Dispatch of Youths Up the Mountains and Down the Countryside, Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 16, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant instructions "It is very necessary for intellectual youths to go to the countryside to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants" represent the fundamental interests of the proletariat in a concentrated manner and go to the heart of the working class and the broad mass of laboring people. The working class and revolutionary people in Shanghai warmly support this brilliant instruction of Chairman Mao. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Send our own children who have graduated from junior middle school, senior middle school and university to the countryside," they have immediately launched a movement to send their children up the mountains and down the countryside to engage in agriculture.

During the past two years several hundred thousand intellectual youths from Shanghai have already gone to various rural areas in the motherland to make revolution with the spirit of a rising sun in their hearts and a treasure book in their hands. This is a powerful repudiation of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist and preposterous theories such as "go to school to become officials," "get a veneer of gold by going down the countryside," etc. This is a violent blow dealt at the outdated concepts of the exploiting classes such as "rearing children to protect oneself during old age." This is also a great ideological revolution of destroying things old, establishing things new, destroying self-interest and fostering devotion to public interest as well as a great victory for Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line!

However, due to the influence of the remnant poison of arch renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, there is always a struggle between the two ideologies and two lines in connection with the question of sending youths to engage in agriculture.

"They want me to send (my children)" and "I want to send (my children)" reflect two different ways of thinking. Those who say "they want me to send" do not understand well the great significance that sending their children to engage in agriculture is for the sake of cultivating successors to the cause of proletarian revolution and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. Such people often look at their children as their own private property instead of looking at them as the people's asset and successors to the revolutionary cause. They proceed from "self-interest" and hope that their children remain by their side and that they would be assigned to work at places near themselves

and with better working conditions. As a result, they are not enthusiastic about the movement of sending youths up the mountains and down the countryside. This is actually a reflection of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's thinking of "go to school to become officials" and "emphasizing industry and slighting agriculture" and an expression of bourgeois individualism.

Those who say "I want to send" realize that their children are being brought up by the Party and Chairman Mao, are successors to the revolutionary cause, and have to be sent to the countryside to be trained as successors to the cause of proletarian revolution. They say: "Sending or not sending is a question of loyalty or disloyalty to Chairman Mao." Therefore they look at the sending of their children to engage in agriculture as their bounden duty, consciously send them away and take the lead in sending them away.

Old worker Wang Hung-pao who began working as a child laborer from nine years of age in the old society, suffered much and hated the old society deeply, fully realizes the pain of having no power, the joy of having power, the danger of losing power and the significance of preserving power. In the past few years she sent six of her children to the countryside and border areas to make revolution. She said: "My children were brought up by the Party and Chairman Mao. For the sake of defending Chairman Mao, defending the Central Committee of the Party and defending the dictatorship of the proletariat I will send away as many children as I have and leave it up to the Party to make arrangements for them."

Revolutionary cadres Weng Hsien-po not only sent three of his children in succession to settle in places where the motherland needed them most, he himself also responded to Chairman Mao's great call, "The broad masses of cadres should be sent to lower levels to perform manual labor" and went to settle in a border area to make revolution.

During the past two years many revolutionary parents happily sent their children to border areas and the countryside to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. They said: "We did the right thing by sending our children to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line!" As a result, the idea of "sending the children to engage in agriculture" and "rearing children to prevent the spreading of revisionism" has become a new tradition in the socialist society.

What should they do after sending their children to the countryside? There are also two different attitudes toward this question. Some people think: "Now that we have sent our children down the countryside and handed them to the poor and lower-middle peasants we have done our duty and can relax." But this is an indication of lack of understanding toward the long-termed character and complexity of the class struggle and the inadequacy of consciousness in continuous revolution.

The broad masses of revolutionary parents hold that the "sending of one's children to engage in agriculture" is the starting point of the revolution and "teaching one's children to engage in agriculture" is a continuation of the revolution. Therefore they do not stop at sending them to the countryside.

Instead, they teach them until the end. After their children have been sent out, many parents actively maintain contact with local organizations and poor and lower-middle peasants and strive to do a good job in re-educating their children in cooperation with the poor and lower-middle peasants. They have achieved good results in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate and encourage their children to remold their world outlook conscientiously in the practice of the three great rural revolutionary movements.

To be concerned over the children politically or to be concerned over the children only about their livelihood is a question of what ideology and what method we should use to influence and educate our children. It reflects the struggle between the two ideologies and the two lines. It is also an important question which has a bearing on whether our children can take root in the countryside and be cultivated to become successors to the cause of proletarian revolution.

Those people who are concerned over their children only about their livelihood and feel anxious all day long that their children may not get used to rural life and about their getting "thin, sun-tanned and tired" cared only for food, clothes and money without paying any attention to redness in thought. This is not true love for their children; this can only harm them.

Revolutionary parents said well: 'Being concerned over their livelihood is only a temporary concern; but to be concerned over them politically is something that matters as long as they live." "Of all ways of educating the children, living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought is the most important. Of all ways of taking care of them, taking care of their soul is the most important."

Consequently the broad masses of revolutionary parents actively cooperate with the poor and lower-middle peasants in educating their children to strive hard to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, conscientiously and honestly receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants, correct their attitudes and remold their thinking. They make them follow the road of resolutely integrating themselves with the poor and lower-middle peasants, and let them be cultivated to become red successors boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao, boundlessly loyal to Mao Tse-tung's thought, and boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Many parents have accumulated much precious experience in the course of educating their children. They actively develop red-letters-from-home activities, try to find out new trends in their children by reading their letters between the lines, grasp their living ideas, compare their earlier and later letters, analyze the course of their children's ideological changes, educate them purposefully, and truly use Mao Tse-tung's thought to command the education of their children. They regularly and actively maintain contact with rural organizations at various levels and poor and lower-middle peasants to step up ideological education of the intellectual youths. The revolutionary parents themselves also regularly make use of their spare time to gather together for mutual study, mutual assistance, and cooperation so as to teach their children to take root in the countryside and make revolution for the rest of their lives.

During the past two years, nourished by Mao Tse-tung's thought under the leadership of rural Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels, and re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants, large numbers of intellectual youths sent down to the countryside from Shanghai became Chin Hsün-hua-type heroic figures and collective bodies. Tens of thousands of intellectual youths have been selected as active elements in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought; many youths have gloriously joined the Chinese Communist Party and Communist Youth League. Some of them have even been selected to serve in leadership squads at various levels. A generation of laborers with socialist consciousness and culture is now growing up.

Let us raise higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, strive hard to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, incessantly promote our own ideological revolutionization, heighten our consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, send our children to engage in agriculture, elevate the standards for the cultivation of revolutionary successors to a new level, and struggle together for the fulfillment of the great task of cultivating millions of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, a job assigned to us by Chairman Mao!

* * *

Be A Promoter of the Implementation of Chairman Mao's Brilliant Instructions

by

CCP Committee of the 16th State Cotton Textile Mill of Shanghai

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 16, 1971)

Under the encouragement of great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant instructions "Intellectual youths go to the countryside," Shanghai has launched an unprecedented revolutionary movement of sending intellectual youths up the mountains and down the countryside. With a heart loyal to great leader Chairman Mao, we broad masses of workers and cadres enthusiastically sent our children to engage in agriculture. During the past two years, an absolute majority of comrades have already sent their children who have left school to the countryside to "receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants" and settle in production brigades to make revolution.

Practice of work elevates our understanding of Chairman Mao's great instructions, heightens our consciousness in the struggle between the two lines, and enables us to perform our work well, enthusiastically, and actively in sending intellectual youths up the mountains and down the countryside and to combine this work with tasks in the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation. This has greatly promoted the revolutionization of all enterprises and the ideological revolutionization of the workers and cadres.

Resolutely Following Chairman Mao's Instructions

At the beginning, although we knew that the sending of intellectual youths up the mountains and down the countryside was Chairman Mao's great call and should be followed resolutely, we failed to implement it well ideologically and organizationally. We thought that this was a job for the schools and neighborhood organizations and we, playing only a "supporting role," only had to help out a bit. So we only entertained personnel from schools and neighborhood organizations a bit when they came to make arrangements with us. We did nothing after they left; very seldom did we do any work actively. As a result, progress in this work was slow and we failed to attain great results.

As the movement of sending intellectual youths up the mountains and down the countryside developed, gradually more and more units came to make arrangements with us in the factory. This elevated our understanding of Chairman Mao's great instructions. Thus the CCP committee of the factory promptly held a meeting to study anew Chairman Mao's great instructions concerning the sending of intellectual youths up the mountains and down the countryside and reviewed the experience and lessons learned in the work of sending intellectual youths up the mountains and down the countryside in 1969. This made us realize that "intellectual youths go to the countryside" was a significant component of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, an important means for cultivating and training millions of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause and a sine qua non for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

After elevating its understanding the leadership squad resolved not to play a "supporting role"; instead, it began to grasp the work of sending intellectual youths up the mountain and down the countryside as a political task of the factory and also as an important measure for pushing forward the workers' and cadres' living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and promoting man's ideological revolutionization.

Under the leadership of the CCP committee the factory immediately set up a special office for this work, the CCP branches assigned committee members to grasp this work, and the squads and teams also designated special personnel to grasp this work. The method of Party classes was also adopted to educate the Party members in the struggle between the two lines and to urge the Party members and cadres to take the lead in sending their children to engage in agriculture. They immediately sent a few of their children so as to set the rest in motion and implement this work step by step.

We also took active steps to establish contact with Fengch'eng Middle School where children of workers and cadres of our factory were concentrated and set up joint Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes together with the school for the children of the workers and cadres to elevate their understanding of Chairman Mao's great instructions and strengthen the parents' self-consciousness in sending their children to engage in agriculture. This immediately made the graduated children of the workers and cadres from this school go to the countryside in various localities to make revolution.

Combination of Central Tasks with the Mobilization To Send Intellectual Youths Up the Mountains and Down the Countryside

Combination with Party consolidation and Party-building. Implementation of Chairman Mao's great instructions should be made part of the important content of Party consolidation and Party building. By studying Chairman Mao's great theory of Party building, the broad masses of Party members and the masses have greatly heightened their consciousness in line struggle and realized that the sending of intellectual youths up the mountains and down the countryside is a significant component of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Communist Party members must serve as promoters in sending their children to the countryside to engage in agriculture. In this way we have launched a movement among the Party members in the entire factory to send their children to engage in agriculture.

Chiang Yüan-chung, a Party member in the spinning workshop, said: "Imperialism pins its hope of 'peaceful evolution' on our third generation. To make the prediction of the imperialists totally bankrupt we Party members must take the lead actively in sending our children to the countryside."

In this way the exemplary role of the Party members set the masses in motion gradually. The masses praised the Party members by saying: "When the Party members take the lead, snowballing follows." At present all the 170 graduated children of the Party members and cadres in the factory, with the exception of an extremely small number who cannot go to the countryside for the time being because of illness, have gone up the mountains and down the countryside.

Combination with "one strike and three opposition"--great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "We must never forget class struggle." Sending of intellectual youths to the countryside is a profound socialist revolution filled with violent class struggle in which the class enemy always tries to undermine and upset us. We energetically grasp revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation and energetically repudiate the remnant poison of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and "going to school to become officials." We also criticized and struggled against a bad element who used bourgeois ideology to corrupt the youths and sabotage the dispatching of intellectual youths up the mountains and down the countryside. Our energetic grasping of class struggle has heightened the consciousness of the broad masses of workers and cadres during the course of struggle.

Backbone Leaders Taking the Lead To Set the Masses in Motion

Chairman Mao taught us: "The leadership must advance in front of the movement and must not lag behind it." In our work of mobilization we have correctly handled the following four things: First, in mobilizing the cadres and masses, mobilize the cadres first who are to set examples. Second, in mobilizing Party members and the masses, mobilize the Party members first who are to set examples for the masses. Third, in mobilizing other people and ourselves, mobilize ourselves first who are to play the role of taking the lead. Fourth, in mobilizing the children as well as workers and cadres, mobilize the workers and cadres first.

As a result of our putting these things in the right perspective, we won the active support of the masses. The broad masses of workers said: "Cadres of our factory not only preach this way but also put what they preached into practice."

Comrade Yüan, deputy secretary of the CCP committee of our factory and number one man of the revolutionary committee of our factory, is one of the good examples recognized by all in the factory. He convinced his wife and overcame many difficulties in sending two of his children to the countryside to settle in production brigades and make revolution. Other comrades of the CCP committee also take the lead in sending to the countryside their children who have just graduated.

Backbone leaders take the lead in mobilizing the masses. At the beginning of last year the work of sending children up the mountains and down the countryside was not developed quickly in the spinning workshop; so we penetrated into the workshop and made an investigation and study. It was found that the several cadres of this workshop had not taken the lead in sending their own children away. Then the CCP committee and comrades concerned with this work jointly did political work on these backbone cadres. After studying and receiving help, they unanimously indicated that they wanted to take after deputy CCP committee secretary Yüan's example, follow Chairman Mao closely and send their children to the countryside.

When the workers saw that leading backbone cadres took the lead to send their children, they also began to act. As a result, the 100-odd workers and cadres who had graduated children quickly sent all of them to the countryside.

Consolidating, Elevating and Continuing To Advance

"After an old process comes to an end, a new process begins. The new process will again have new contradictions and begin its own history of development of contradiction." The workers and cadres having sent their children out did not mean that our work had come to an end. This is because conditions of the workers, cadres as well as their children will change and such changes will bring about new living ideas and new contradictions. Consequently we must help them solve the problems promptly and properly to prevent relapses.

This is a process of consolidation as well as a continuation of our work. Consequently we must not consider the job done after mobilizing the workers and cadres to send their children down the countryside. Instead, we must continue to actively educate the workers and cadres to remain concerned over their children and perform energetic "education" work.

Our close combination of the work of sending children to the countryside with the central tasks of the enterprise during various stages in the course of implementing Chairman Mao's great instructions and our making of a great political and ideological revolution out of the work of sending the children up the mountains and down the countryside has greatly promoted the ideological revolutionization of the workers and cadres and pushed forward the work in the entire enterprise.

Through the process of re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants, children of the broad masses of workers and cadres in our factory sent down to the expansive world of the countryside were tempered and brought up in the three great revolutionary struggles. They make fast political progress. Many of them have attended conferences of active elements in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought at the commune level and above. Some of them have gloriously joined the Communist Party or Communist Youth League and many of them have become five-good fighters.

The broad masses of workers and cadres said with a deep understanding that it was indeed very necessary for the intellectual youths to go to the countryside to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. They indicated that they would certainly continue to cooperate with comrades in the countryside to educate their children to spend the rest of their lives in making revolution in the countryside.

* * *

HEALTH

China's Big Cities Launch Winter Patriotic Health Campaign

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1971)

party organizations and revolutionary committees in china's big cities have recently led the revolutionary people in launching a winter patriotic health campaign. they followed chairman mao's great teaching "get mobilized, pay attention to hygiene, reduce disease, improve health conditions".

in peking, shanghai, tientsin, wuhan, kwangchow, shenyang, sian, chengtu and other cities, many leading cadres went among the people to explain chairman mao's instructions on health work. they took part in the drive to clean up and prevent disease, and checked up the work. many districts, counties, factories, government offices, schools, neighbourhood and people's communes organized study classes to carry out revolutionary mass criticism of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line on health work. this heightened people's consciousness of carrying out chairman mao's proletarian line on health work. the revolutionary people said: the patriotic health campaign is a matter of changing habits and customs and transforming the country; we will take an active part in the campaign and carry it to success.

in these big cities, all the people, men and women, young and old, were mobilized. a number of cities had a "patriotic health week" before the spring festival. in peking, shanghai and other cities, people cleaned up places and smoked cellars to kill flies and mosquitoes. they made a general cleaning up of streets and lanes, dredged rivers and sewers and cleaned and repaired latrines. the refuse was sent to the countryside as manure for farming.

further measures were taken to keep food and drinks clean. attention was paid to hygiene in processing, transporting, storing and selling foodstuff. strict rules were drawn up to disinfect bowls, glasses and chopsticks, etc.

the campaign was guided by the principle "put prevention first". revolutionary medical workers, peasant doctors, worker doctors and health workers set up many teams to tour villages, mines, factories and streets to prevent and cure common and recurrent diseases.

80,000 peasant and worker doctors trained in wuhan in the past year have done a good job in helping people to acquire health knowledge, organizing them and widely using medicinal herbs to prevent and cure diseases.

many workers in the 21 shops of the sian pharmaceutical company have learned medicine. they not only treat patients in their shops, but often make rounds of streets, villages and small factories to spread health knowledge and help prevent and cure diseases.

South China Cities and Provinces Launch Mass Movement to Wipe Out Water Snails

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1971)

the revolutionary people in a number of south china cities and provinces which were once plagued by snail fever (schistosomiasis) are launching a new mass drive to kill water snails along rivers and around lakes. they always bear in mind chairman mao's great call "snail fever must be wiped out".

the great leader chairman mao was much concerned about the work to control the disease and in december 1955 he pointed out: "many of the diseases most harmful to man, such as schistosomiasis, diseases formerly considered incurable, we now are able to treat. in short, the people can see the great road open before them." then he wrote the brilliant poems "farewell to the god of plague" on july first 1958 when he read the news that snail fever was stamped out in yukiang county of kiangsi province. his poems praise the great mass movement that does away with the disease.

with chairman mao's great concern, china has achieved significant success in controlling snail fever. patients are effectively treated and many have recovered their strength. people in disease-ridden areas have launched mass movements to get rid of water snails every winter in connection with accumulating manure and building water works. as a result, snail fever is rare in many places.

a striking feature of this winter's "people's war" against snail fever is the deep-going education in the sharp struggle between the two lines on snail control. many people pointed out that the great leader chairman mao was most concerned about the masses, had faith in them and praised and supported the mass movement against the snail fever. however, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents tried hard to sabotage the mass movement with their counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they alleged that "snail fever can never be wiped out" and "mass movements against water snails will affect production". they advocated sole reliance on "specialists" to the neglect of the masses.

the discussions have heightened people's consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and imbued them with greater confidence. the mass movement this year is thoroughgoing and large-scale everywhere and is bringing quick results. a total of 300,000 people took part in the movement along rivers and around lakes in 23 counties and municipalities in kiangsu province. within one month they killed snails in an area of 9,300 hectares, bigger than the total area cleared in the previous 14 years. around the enormous tungting lake in hunan province, a million people cleared the snails in an area of 53,000 hectares starting last november.

in the mass campaign to wipe out snails, the people in various places pooled their wisdom to devise many effective methods suitable to local conditions. they combined the work of developing agricultural production with eliminating snails. this gave a telling blow to the fallacies spread by liu shao-chi and his agents.

in the past month, more than 1,650,000 people on the outskirts of shanghai plunged into the mass drive. they buried the snails over a total of 20 million square metres which was levelled along the river banks. this provided favourable conditions

for further checking on and killing snails. in addition, they extended their arable land by more than 240 hectares and got huge quantities of river silt for fertilizer.

in the mass campaign, the people in luho county of kiangsu province discovered snails on willows. women commune members carefully examined all the 100,000 willows and used their hair pins to remove all the snails hidden in the tree bark. in various places in kiangsu province the work was done in close connection with the levelling of land, building of irrigation projects and planting of trees. this helped deepen the mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in socialist agriculture.

many leading members of the communist party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels went to the disease-affected areas to conduct investigations, determine the distribution of snails and work out measures to wipe them out. this speeded up the campaign in an effective way.

leading comrades of the county party committees of hanhou and hsiangyin in hunan province visited former disease-ridden places. they joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in studying chairman mao's brilliant poems "farewell to the god of plague" and in killing snails. this helped the mass campaign.

RURAL MEDICAL SERVICE

North China Barefoot Doctor Tells How Mao Tsetung Thought Guides Her Forward

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Jan. 28, 1971)

"chairman mao's three constantly read articles and his philosophic thinking have guided me forward," said meng ching-yu, an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and a barefoot doctor of the chung hsinkou production brigade on the outskirts of tientsin. at a recent meeting she described how she used mao tsetung thought to remould her world outlook and how she served the poor and lower-middle peasants whole-heartedly. following are excerpts from the speech:

i come from a poor peasant family. i am 22 and have had a year's schooling.

in carrying out chairman mao's teaching "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas", the district on the western outskirts of the city decided in 1967 to train a number of poor and lower-middle peasants as mid-wives. the brigade chose me. but i felt shy and did not want to become a mid-wife. however, i recalled chairman mao's teaching "some loads are light, some heavy. some people prefer the light to the heavy; they pick the light and shove the heavy on to others. that is not a good attitude." i made up my mind to do it.

i have been a mid-wife and a propagandist of mao tsetung thought during the past two years or so. before liberation, mid-wives used to ask for money and presents and spread feudal superstitions among the peasants. countering the old practice, i disseminate mao tsetung thought and try to foster new ideas and proletarian customs.

twenty-two of the 200 babies i have delivered in the village or elsewhere were difficult cases. i have used the three constantly read articles to remould my world outlook and temper the revolutionary spirit of defying all difficulties in the course of my work.

one day, a woman in our village was in difficult labour and could not be moved to hospital. i recalled chairman mao's teachings on serving the people whole-heartedly and took some measures. the baby was born. but the infant choked on a mouthful of phlegm and amniotic fluid. lacking necessary apparatus, i used mouth-to-mouth resuscitation to remove the matter and get the infant breathing. its colour became normal and the heart began beating. a little later the baby cried. the family cheered: "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation"

after i learned modern mid-wifery i was sent to study the new acupuncture treatment. our kith and kin -- people's liberation army men -- taught me patiently and i worked hard to master the technique so that i could serve the poor and lower-middle peasants. i learned the acupuncture points by needling my own body.

one day a woman in her sixties came for treatment of facial paralysis. for 18 years, her mouth had been distorted. she hated the landlords and capitalists because in the old society she had suffered exploitation. i thought that the vicious old society was the real cause of her ailment and the renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line on medical and health work had denied her treatment for a long time. i was determined to cure her no matter how hard the job. i gave her needling three times but there was no effect.

unable to sleep one night thinking about her case, i took up a mirror and tried needling my face. i boldly tried a new acupuncture point and felt it was effective. next day i gave the acupuncture treatment to the old woman, who was cured.

i realized that in order to cure a patient's disease one must first cure the disease lurking in one's own mind. without the determination to serve the people whole-heartedly it is impossible to improve one's skill, and without a firm and correct political orientation it is impossible to serve the people well even if one is skilled.

in the first half of 1969 i began to study chairman mao's philosophic works. first i studied "on practice". chairman mao says: "if you want knowledge, you must take part in the practice of changing reality." he adds: "all genuine knowledge originates in direct experience." i thought that i was acquiring knowledge from practice when i experimented on myself to learn acupuncture. then i studied "on contradiction" and understood that ailment is caused by a contradiction and treatment means solving it. all this freed me of my old idea that philosophy was something mysterious, and guided me in serving the people better.

a poor peasant woman came to get treatment for functional one-sided headache and optic atrophy, both of which had troubled her for several years. i found out that she was not confident of being cured.

chairman mao teaches: "it (materialist dialectics) holds that external causes are the condition of change and internal causes are the basis of change, and that external causes become operative through internal causes."

i thought that in order to cure her the fundamental question was to build up the patient's resistance. this required not only giving her medicines but also fostering her confidence in prevailing over the disease. in a given condition the patient's ideology could play the decisive role. so i studied chairman mao's teachings with her and had heart-to-heart talks with her. at the same time i gave her needling three times and the headache lessened. but, a few days later, it recurred. why had this happened? i followed chairman mao's teaching on the necessity of making systematic careful investigation and study, got more information about her living conditions and analyzed the causes of her ailment. the patient was distressed by the steady failing of her eyesight, so her one-sided headaches were becoming worse. the two ailments affected each other. the great leader chairman mao says: "in studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction. once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved." in the light of this teaching i saw optic atrophy as the principal contradiction. therefore, after a period of treatment which lessened the headaches, i focussed on treating optic atrophy. after a dozen needlings her sight improved remarkably. the headaches did not recur.

i have persistently studied the three constantly read articles in combination with chairman mao's philosophic works, no matter how busy my work. through the study i have come to understand why we must serve the people and how to do it and i have become more conscious in remoulding my world outlook. i regard the patients' suffering as my own and try to cure them, no matter how complicated their ailments. i always first practise on myself in the light of chairman mao's teaching on knowledge coming from practice.

a patient with glaucoma came to our brigade to seek treatment. the disease began in 1960 and medical treatment had not proved effective. he was completely blind in the left eye. i tried acupuncture but got no effect. i made experiments on myself. looking in a glass, i inserted a needle in an acupuncture point on my face. according to books, the needle must not penetrate deeper than seven fen (unit of length in acupuncture -- editor) in this point. i remembered chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory". i thrust the needle deeper until my head was numb, my eyes felt the pressure and tears streamed down my face. i applied the needle to the patient. after more than one month's treatment, his left eye regained some vision.

guided by chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles and his philosophic concepts, i have grasped some laws of the needle treatment through repeated experimentation. i have come to know how to insert the needle at various acupuncture points to get the optimum effect. at the same time i have discovered eight new acupuncture points which are not included in the books and which have good effect in treating hemiplegic paralysis, glaucoma, facial paralysis, hypertension, neurasthenia and other chronic diseases.

chairman mao teaches: "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." i said to myself: "all the medicines we use are supplied by

the state. chairman mao pays close attention to us poor and lower-middle peasants. the prices of the medicines have been lowered several times. but we must not remain dependent on the state for ever." i recalled chairman mao's instruction to explore the treasure-house of the chinese medicine. i visited many poor and lower-middle peasants and collected many indigenous or tested prescriptions and many kinds of medicinal herbs. we set up an improvised pharmaceutical workshop not long ago and prepared a dozen or so efficacious medicines. this has enabled us to reduce the burden of the state and the cost to the patients. it has helped consolidate our cooperative medical service. over the past year the comrades of the brigade health station and i have used indigenous prescriptions, medicinal herbs and needle treatment to cure a number of common and recurrent diseases as well as hypertension and neurasthenia.

all my achievements are attributable to invincible mao tsetung thought. i have only done my duty, and i am still far from meeting the party's demands and the expectations of the poor and lower-middle peasants. i am determined to redouble my efforts in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, closely follow the great leader chairman mao in making revolution and serve the poor and lower-middle peasants all my life.

AGRICULTURE

North China Hsien Gets Good Harvest Despite Hailstorm

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Jan. 27, 1971)

people of chincheng county, shansi province, north china, overcame the effects of an exceptionally heavy hailstorm and got a good harvest last year. they followed the example of the tachai production brigade's revolutionary spirit of defying difficulties in fighting the elements. average per-hectare grain yield in the county reached the three-ton target set in the national programme for agricultural development for areas north of the yellow river. the increase over 1969 was 23.2 per cent.

situated in the taihang mountains of southeastern shansi province, the county has poor natural conditions and is subject to frequent natural disasters. the area was struck by a natural disaster in 1943 and because of the exploiting system before liberation, more than 100,000 people fled famine and went begging.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the county revolutionary committee led the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in learning from the tachai brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture. in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the peasants terraced over 26,000 hectares that give stable high yields, reclaimed more than 2,600 hectares of wasteland in gullies and dried river beds and undertook many water conservance projects, including 140 electric pumping stations.

a sudden storm struck the area one summer night last year and was followed by a three-hour hailstorm. then mountain torrents swept down. standing crops on 24,600 hectares were damaged in an area 75 kilometres long and 15 kilometres wide.

faced by this big disaster, the county revolutionary committee members and the people throughout the county studied the great leader chairman mao's teaching "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield". this strengthened their determination to fight nature. mao tsetung thought study classes were set up throughout the county. people noted that this disaster was bigger than that in 1943 but they were still ensured a secure life. in the new society, people could triumph over the elements. the people were determined to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai who overcame a major natural disaster in 1963 to get a good harvest.

led by the county revolutionary committee, the people raised the fighting slogan "no drop in grain output in areas hit hard by the hailstorm; good harvests in those slightly affected; better harvests elsewhere." they started a people's war against nature, with the cadres and the masses working together. men and women, old and young all took part and people of all trades lent a hand.

in replanting, there was a shortage of seeds and manpower and the work had to be completed quickly to meet the season. the peasants collected seeds among themselves and received support from other counties. then people in the afflicted areas worked day and night to replant. people of other areas came to help. factory workers, revolutionary cadres, educated young people and medical workers in the county also rushed to help, bringing tractors, chemical fertilizer, medicine and vegetables. commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army units stationed in the county worked shoulder to shoulder with the peasants. replanting was completed in three days and nights. the flattened crops were raised and the fields were hoed. in 7 to 8 days the fields had revived.

the nantsun people's commune had 70 per cent of its crops damaged. but the commune members were not frightened. the party branch secretary of a brigade worked three days and nights without rest. he encouraged the commune members, saying: "the hailstorm destroys our crops but there are still people. relying on invincible mao tsetung thought, we can grow still better crops." this commune got their best harvest in history despite the hailstorm. there was a 750-kilogramme increase per hectare over 1969.

from their success, the people of chincheng county came to the conclusion: "once the masses grasp mao tsetung thought, they can overcome any difficulty."

last year, the communes and brigades in the county also undertook to improve and terrace fields and build irrigation ditches. the poor and lower-middle peasants are now working with still greater energy on new projects so as to achieve a still better harvest this year.

IRRIGATION

East China Hsien Builds Reservoir by Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Jan. 27, 1971)

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members of tuchang county in kiangsi province, east china, relied on themselves and worked hard to build a 40 million-cubic metre-reservoir and 55 kilometres of irrigation canals on mountains.

starting in the winter of 1969, they finished the project which irrigates 7,330 hectares of cropland the following spring. rice output per hectare rose from 3.7 tons in 1969 to over six tons last year, surpassing the target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

building the project involved a sharp struggle between the two lines. inspired by the general line, the great leap forward and people's commune, the people of tuchang county started the reservoir in 1959. work was soon suspended because of interference by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. early in the great proletarian cultural revolution, work was resumed. a team of water conservancy "experts" sent by a department at a higher level worked out an elaborate programme. the reservoir was scheduled for completion in eight years and the irrigation canals in ten years. work stopped again.

after the county revolutionary committee was set up in tuchang, the committee members studied chairman mao's great teaching "in socialist revolution and socialist construction it is essential to adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movements" in analyzing why the two attempts had ended in failure. they drew the conclusion that whether the masses or a few experts are relied on is a manifestation of the struggle between the two lines in the field of water conservancy. it was essential, they agreed, to adhere to chairman mao's revolutionary line in building the reservoir with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

the county revolutionary committee organized more than 10,000 people to start the project again. the poor and lower-middle peasants, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians did surveying, designing and building at the same time to accelerate the work. the people, with the help of the revolutionary technicians, drew on their own practical experience and did designing at the construction site and completed big and small culverts at far greater speed than was expected by the few experts who worked behind the doors in designing. the "experts" had stipulated that the earth for building the embankment should be carried from a mountain one and a half kilometres away. when the people were told what kind of earth was needed, they found a better kind of soil this time on a nearby mountain. the embankment, which involved 610,000 cubic metres of earth and stonework, was completed in 1969.

then the county revolutionary committee led 60,000 people in digging the irrigation canals that measure 55 kilometres in all. they braved severe cold to carry earth and stones. one of the key projects was an aqueduct across a mountain gully. the two mountains were 400 metres apart and the aqueduct was 25 metres high. the "experts" had formerly

demanded, among other things, a generator, water pump, electric welding machine and a crane, and building workers from outside to do the job. it would take at least two years and cost a lot.

the county revolutionary committee relied on the masses and their collective wisdom. a thin-walled aqueduct of reinforced concrete was designed and soon completed. this saved a large amount of manpower and material. the commune members then devised a crane and quickly raised the 37 sections of the aqueduct, each weighing six and a half tons, onto the 25-metre-high uprights.

the irrigation canals included a 113-metre-long tunnel. 54 poor and lower-middle peasants volunteered to do the tunnelling. they first studied chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles at the work site and then discussed how they could do the job without outside help. since they lacked a ventilator, they made a chute and attached it to a windmill. the tunnel was completed in 89 days.

DOMESTIC TRADE

Brisk Market in East China's Shantung Province

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Jan. 27, 1971)

shantung province in east china is providing ample supplies for its city and rural markets at stable prices in the wake of the rapid development of industry and agriculture. this is in line with chairman mao's teaching "the general policy guiding our economic and financial work is to develop the economy and ensure supplies."

stores in the cities and industrial and mining centres such as tsinan, tsingtao, tzupo and tsaochuang, and supply and marketing co-operatives throughout the countryside are well supplied with such daily necessities as cloth, knitwear, knitting wool, rubber shoes, soap, detergent, aluminium ware, plastic goods and enamelware. the buyers have a wide range of groceries, apples, pears, bananas and other fruits to choose from.

the provincial commercial department reported increases last year over 1969 in the total value of commodities purchased, sold and stored. sales of synthetic fabrics rose 22 per cent, rubber shoes 20 per cent, bicycles 57 per cent, thermos flasks 71 per cent and electric bulbs nearly 100 per cent.

studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way and displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the revolutionary workers fulfilled the 1970 state production quotas 43 days ahead of schedule. total value of industrial output in 1970 surpassed that of 1969 and set an all-time record.

in response to chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", rural cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants grasped revolution and promoted production and reaped a rich harvest. the province set new records in both grain and cotton output.

the commercial department overfulfilled its plans for the purchase of agricultural produce, side-occupation products and manufactured goods.

the brisk market in shantung was also a result of the conscientious efforts of the revolutionary cadres and revolutionary workers in finance and trade to implement chairman mao's principles and policies on such work. they launched revolutionary mass criticism against "putting profit in command" and "putting business in first place" and other counter-revolutionary revisionist trash pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. they destroyed bourgeois ideas on business and broke with the bourgeois style of doing business. all this raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. they went to factories and villages to make investigations and made vigorous efforts to help industrial and agricultural production. chemical fertilizer supplied to the rural areas last year was 44 per cent more than in 1969, insecticide increased by more than 100 per cent and power-generating machinery rose by more than 90 per cent. the commercial department helped the light industrial department increase varieties and improve quality to meet the needs of workers, peasants and soldiers. the result was remarkable. last year alone, more than 240 varieties of new products were added.

studying and applying the three constantly read articles and other brilliant works by chairman mao in a living way, the revolutionary workers in finance and trade consciously remoulded their world outlook, fostered the concept of serving the people whole-heartedly and constantly improved their service. they readjusted working hours and added new service centres and service items for the convenience of the workers, peasants and soldiers. early morning and late evening service centres were set up in factory areas where people work in day and night shifts, near railway and bus stations and other busy centres. these services were welcomed by the workers, peasants and soldiers.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk Issues 17th Message to Khmer Nation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued here on january 25 his 17th message to the khmer nation (part one). its full text follows:

dear compatriots,

in the present message i should like to present to you the problem of the systematic deformation of the realities on the battlefield by the propaganda machine of lon nol.

lon nol and his spokesmen have really become the world champions in telling lies. this would have only been ridiculous if the lies spread all day long by the radio, press and propagandists of lon nol had not played with the lives of tens of thousands of young boys and girls who should not go to die in the service of the super-traitor and his master, u.s. imperialism.

it is because i had tried to preserve at all costs the very precious life of our youth that the lon nol gang drove me out of power by overthrowing the throne to which it had owed everything. in its new year's day commentary, the english agency reuter under the signature of james pringle confessed: "tiny cambodia which a year ago under prince norodom sihanouk in turbulent indochina was a royal basis of peace enters 1971 with a republican government fighting for its survival. cambodia's cataclysmic 1970 saw the ending of more than 1,000 years of monarchy and the country engulfed in the fiery cauldron of the indochinese war."

today, in exchange for 300 million u.s. dollars a year, lon nol and his gang put to death hundreds of young soldiers each month while lying to their families and the nation that they are defending the motherland when it is to enable the americans to perpetuate their neo-colonialism in indo-china and our country.

french general navarre who knows what he talks about because he had been in charge of defending french colonialism in indo-china exposes u.s. imperialism in these terms in his book entitled "agony of indochina": "there is no governor, resident or high commissioner, but there is an ambassador of the united states without whose permission nothing can be done. the peoples consider themselves to be free because, governed by the politicians of their race, they do not know that these politicians, pitilessly kept in the hold of money, are only puppets of the americans."

i request our clergy, youth and intellectuals in phnom penh to think over seriously what general navarre said.

it is very important for them to see the tragic realities that the asians have been handed over by their reactionary governments to u.s. imperialism to die in place of yankee

soldiers in the oppression of asian countries by the u.s.a. the realities were revealed with unheard-of cynicism by u.s. assistant secretary of state marshall green. spencer davis in an a.p. cable dated december 25, 1970 reported the following machiavellian confessions of green: "some persons think of the nixon doctrine as being strictly a withdrawal, but it is not a pullout or a bugout... president nixon has said our problem is not how to get out of asia, but the proper way to stay in asia... by june 30, 1971, we will have taken 320,000 american troops out of asia without creating a security gap... this was because of improved weapons and training being given to the two million men under arms in non communist countries."

i would like to ask our clergy, intellectuals and youth to pay all their attention to the machiavellian confessions made by green, nixon's assistant secretary of state. green stressed that as far as nixon is concerned, it is not a question of the united states affording independence and liberty to non-communist asian countries, but a question of continuing the oppression and exploitation of these countries without losing the lives of the american soldiers. here lies the terrible and extremely cynical implication of the statement that "president nixon has said our problem is not how to get out of asia, but the proper way to stay in asia". the "proper way" is simply for the asians to die in place of yankees for maintaining the u.s. neo-colonialist domination over asia. green himself stated in precise terms that by june, 1971, the united states will be able to save the lives of 320,000 americans, and those who will die in their place are two million asian mercenary recruits from different u.s. lackey countries including 200,000 khmers from the "republic" of lon nol.

this is the tragic reality. but the propagandists of lon nol were instructed to make the families of the 200,000 soldiers believe that those who died or will die form a very small number and that therefore there is no need to feel sad.

just as the british reuter admited before the world on january 1, cambodia of one year ago under the leadership of sihanouk enjoyed the "royal peace", to use the words of james pringle. since lon nol and his gang drove me out and replaced the khmers' monarchy of some two millenniums with their accursed "republic", it is the big "cataclysm", to use pringle's expression again, for our nation. many phnom penh citizens have not been affected by the big "cataclysm". the radio and press of lon nol-sirik matak affirmed to them that on the different battlefields of cambodia, numerous soldiers of lon nol's have made short work of the enemy forces and advanced from victory to victory, and nearly all of them will soon return, healthy and safe, to their families after crushing in several months the "vietcong" and "vietminh" whom the united states, "the biggest economic and military power of the world at all times", has failed to conquer after more than 10 years of an "all-round war" exclamation

what is utterly bewildering is the fact that thousands of the families of lon nol's soldiers who are already dead remain in the belief that these soldiers are engaged "in victoriously slaughtering tens of vietnamese communists" (sic) when the people's armed forces of national liberation of kampuchea have already irreversibly "expedited" them to "the beyond" exclamation

this false and tragic well-being is due to the madly deceitful propaganda of the lonnolites, the "champion" of "world standard" of whom is without doubt am rong, lon nol's

number one spokesman to the press who has been promoted most rapidly to the rank of colonel.

however, am rong and his gang can only deceive the khmer public in phnom penh and cannot deceive the great reporters of the international press who are not the "choir-boys".

lon nol believes that am rong, his "pet", is capable of influencing the correspondents of the big international press. but these correspondents consider am rong a "poor creature" (there is no other expression) who is more pitiable than contemptible for his lies and bluffs are so "gross" and "childish".

compatriots are requested to pay attention to the mockery by the big european and american newspapers and magazines with regard to am rong.

in the august 31, 1970 issue of the french magazine "l'actualite", one can see these lines: "... the briefing ... at 9 o'clock every morning puts an unhappy cambodian commander awkwardly in front of two hundred journalists not fully awakened. because this poor commander himself knows only what the staff is pleased to tell him, and he has to conceal it at that."

in the august 8, 1970 issue of "frankfurter allgemeine zeitung", a big journal of federal germany (west), one can read these lines: "at 9 o'clock in the morning, the journalists went to attend the press conference, empty in content, given by the army spokesman who, by the name of am rong, has become a subject of joking among us."

the made-up great victories of the lon nol's army, announced by am rong on the orders of lon nol, were thus received by the press of the free world with perfect and humiliating incredulity.

am rong and the radio and press in phnom penh announce hundreds, or even thousands, of "vietcong-vietminh deaths" in each battle. and when lon nol loses whole battalions in a "encounter" with some dozens of resistants of the people's army of the n.u.f.c., am rong and the radio and press of lon nol's publicize that in face of thousands of "vietcong-vietminh" the troops of the great "saviour of the motherland" only lose one soldier plus three or four others wounded exclamation

this "enormous" lie is inadmissible deception to the nation and an insolence which the families of the sacrificed soldiers would not tolerate. here are the testimonies on this subject by big american and french news agencies.

a u.p.i. cable by alan dawson, september 6, 1970, said: "newsmen gave am rong a particularly hard time after communist troops launched three human-wave assaults at a cambodian position near the village of prek tameak, nine miles northeast of phnom penh. the spokesman told reporters that 950 viet cong and north vietnamese were slain in the three attacks. but newsmen who visited prek tameak the day after each attack did not see a single dead communist soldier".

no death on the part of the n.u.f.c. attackers became "950 viet cong and north vietnamese slain" on the lips of am rong and other lackeys of lon nol.

this is how lon nol and his "republic" hold themselves responsible for the information they give the country and the nation. fortunately, the american press is more honest than that of its lackey exclamation

a.f.p., on its part, has on many occasions also exposed the gross lies of am rong, that is to say, of his patron lon nol. for example, in connection with the "big taing kauk battle", am rong told the world press that "it is the biggest communist offensive of the war"... "military spokesman, major am rong, had reported that between seven and ten thousand communist troops attacked cambodian defences along route six, north of phnom penh, during the night.... but officers, who were at the scene of the fighting, later said that only about 400 communist troops mounted an assault on their positions." (a.f.p. cable by jon swain, october 8, 1970)

therefore 400 n.u.f.c. attackers became 10,000 communist troops on the lips of am rong.

the fact is that 32,000 soldiers of lon nol were stopped on the spot by no more than 400 to 500 people's army resistants when they attempted vainly to cross taing kauk for a move to kompong thom. this was a gross shame and humiliation for the so-called "republic" of lon nol.

a.f.p. confirmed in another cable on september 24: "... 500 (resistants) held 15 to 20 government battalions at bay."

the losses of the lonnolites at taing kauk were very heavy: 600 dead out of the so-called "crack" troops. but phnom penh radio and press mentioned only "a few wounded" exclamation the truth was revealed by an american john t. wheeler in an a.p. cable on october 28, 1970: "when the operation reached the taing kauk area, only 15 miles (24 km) from its jump-off point, the cost quickly soared with 500 to 600 cambodia's best troops killed...."

such is the sorrowful reality that the phnom penh citizens have never seen exclamation

the chen la-kauk thlok operation was launched in big moves of "tom-tom" by lon nol, who arrogantly announced to the nation then that in two weeks his army would drive the enemy communists out of kompong cham, kompong thom and siemreap provinces. this operation has been stopped at taing kauk since september 1970. there are already five months since it died, as was confirmed by the american kate webb of u.p.i. in his cable of december 7, 1970: "the largest offensive operation of the cambodian war ... has been stalled at taing kauk, since mid-september". lon nol has shifted the responsibility for this lamentable defeat on to his general named neak sam. a.f.p. said that "neak sam ... was unable to sleep at night because of the constant sound of gunfire". this is a worthy general of lon nol's "republic", who became stupefied because his sleep was troubled by the sound of gunfire exclamation general fan muchy has replaced neak sam. but worse than neak sam, he has begged a saigonese, do cao tri, to lead the operation in his place exclamation despite this bitter and extremely humiliating defeat for lon nol, his am rong still managed to make the outcry that the people of taing kauk "greeted lon nol's army". but u.p.i. of his u.s. master quickly gave the lie to this shameful falsehood when kate webb wrote in a cable dated september 29 last: "the spokesman said 'the civilian population has rushed back to taing kauk to welcome our troops' -- there was no evidence today of any civilians having moved back permanently.

under the bright sun and blue skies, villagers rode bicycles back and forth trying to scrape up the basic staples of life."

as the american kate webb has insinuated, the people of taing kauk have been plunged by lon nol into total ruin. those who have not died have lost everything: houses, wealth. they dismally seek to feed themselves in order not to die from hunger. and yet am rong, the "king-of-liers", shamelessly disregards the indescribable sufferings of the people and tries to make one believe that they are enraptured by the mortal bombs -- gifts of lon nol and nixon exclamation this is the height of cynicism and treachery exclamation

(the first part of the 17th message ends)

/ january 25, 1971

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan-China Friendship Society of Rawalpindi Gives Reception in Honor of Chinese Medical Team

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Jan. 26, 1971)

pakistan-china friendship society of rawalpindi gave a reception here yesterday afternoon in honour of the visiting chinese medical team led by wang chung.

chinese ambassador chang tung and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy were present on the occasion.

ayub mirza, secretary general of the society, in his speech warmly praised the profound friendship between the peoples of pakistan and china. he said, "our friendship is based on mutual interest and the policy of non-intervention in each other's internal affairs." he said that this friendship will last forever. he asked the chinese medical team to convey to chinese people the feelings of goodwill of the pakistan people.

in reply, wang chung expressed gratitude to the government and people of pakistan for their warm hospitality. he said that china and pakistan are friendly good neighbours. there exists profound and traditional friendship between the two peoples. wang chung expressed his belief that the exchange of friendly visits of the medical circles of the two countries will promote and strengthen the friendship and cooperation between the chinese and pakistan peoples.

the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

Chinese Medical Team Leaves Pakistan for Home

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Jan. 27, 1971)

the chinese medical team led by wang chung left here for home today after a friendly visit in pakistan.

the team was seen off at the airport by lieutenant general mohammad ayub khan, director general of medical services of the pakistan armed forces, and other high-ranking officers.

chinese ambassador to pakistan chang tung was also present.

CHINA AND PDRY

Chairman Robaya Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Aden, Jan. 27, 1971)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen (p.d.r.y.), received li chiang-fen, chinese ambassador to the p.d.r.y., on the morning of january 25 and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

ali salem beedh, p.d.r.y. foreign minister, was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND UAR

Premier Chou En-lai, NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo and Deputy Chief of General Staff Chiu Hui-tso Hold Talks with UAR Goodwill Delegation Led by Speaker Shukeir

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, today held talks with the goodwill delegation representing the president and the arab socialist union and the government of the united arab republic led by dr. mohamed labib shukeir, speaker of the national assembly. the talks proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

present on the occasion were members of the u.a.r. goodwill delegation mohamed abdel salam el zayyat, secretary-general of the national assembly, aziz abdel azim ibrahim, counsellor of the asian department of the foreign ministry, and ibrahim eid, secretay to the speaker of the national assembly. salah el-abd, u.a.r. ambassador to china, was also present.

also present on the chinese side were leading members of the departments concerned chi peng-fei, fang yi, pai hsiang-kuo, ho ying, han hsu and chou chueh.

Premier Chou En-lai Gives Grand Banquet in Honor of UAR Goodwill Delegation Led by Speaker Shukeir

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, gave a grand banquet in the great hall of the people this evening in honour of the delegation of goodwill representing the president and the arab socialist union and the government of the united arab republic, led by dr. mohamed labib shukeir, speaker of the u.a.r. national assembly. salah el-abd, u.a.r. ambassador to china, and embassy officials attended the banquet.

among the distinguished guests at the banquet were samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth.

attending the banquet were kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; and chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army.

the banquet hall was permeated with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and the united arab republic. the national flags of both countries hung in the hall. speaker shukeir and the other distinguished u.a.r. guests were warmly applauded when they entered the hall in the company of premier chou en-lai and others.

n.p.c. standing committee vice-chairman kuo mo-jo and speaker shukeir spoke at the banquet (their speeches to be released separately).

vice-chairman kuo mo-jo stressed that the chinese people had consistently supported the just struggle of the u.a.r. people, the palestinian and other arab peoples and that the chinese people would forever remain their reliable friend in their anti-imperialist struggle.

speaker shukeir said that no matter how u.s. imperialism and its lackeys intensified their violence and aggression in viet nam, cambodia and laos or on arab land, the peoples would defeat them through their struggle, firmness and confidence.

the national anthems of the u.a.r. and china were played after the speeches.

ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia chau seng, general duong sam ol and his wife, and thiounn mumm, and vice-minister van piny and his wife were guests at the banquet.

also present at the banquet were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, chi fang, hu yu-chih and hsieh fu-min; and

leading members of the government departments concerned, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chi peng-fei, ma wen-po, chen ten-ho, wang hai-jung, pai hsiang-kuo, lin hai-yun, wang an-chu, sung chen-hsien, fang yi, chung yu-yi, chen mao, hsueh shao-ching, chang nan-sheng, hsing tse, feng yung-shun, pan yen, shih shao-hua, chang chi-chih, liu chien-kung, chai cheng-wen, tsai tsung-hsi, wang kuo-chuan, ting hsi-lin, ting kuo-yu, chao cheng-hung and ma jen-hui.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

Text of NPC Standing Committee Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo's Speech at Peking Banquet in Honor of UAR Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech made by kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, at the banquet given by premier chou en-lai here this evening in honour of the goodwill delegation led by dr. mohamed labib shukeir, speaker of the u.a.r. national assembly:

your excellency respected speaker dr. mohamed labib shukeir,
distinguished guests from the u.a.r.,
respected samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth,
friends and comrades,

today we are very glad to receive here his excellency mohamed labib shukeir, speaker of the national assembly of the united arab republic, and the other distinguished guests from the u.a.r., who have come from the front of the struggle against u.s. imperialism in the middle east. representing the president, the arab socialist union and the government of the u.a.r., his excellency dr. shukeir has come to visit china at the head of a delegation of goodwill. on behalf of the standing committee of china's national people's congress, the chinese government and people, i express warm welcome to his excellency the speaker and the other distinguished guests from the u.a.r.

the people of the u.a.r. have a glorious tradition of opposing imperialism and colonialism. led by president nasser, the u.a.r. people overthrew the farouk feudal monarchy in 1952 and won important victory in the national democratic revolution. in 1956, the people of the u.a.r, rising like one man and filled with common hatred against the enemy, defeated imperialist aggression and defended the independence and sovereignty of their country. in 1967, the people of the u.a.r. again fought bravely against frenzied u.s.-israeli aggression. today, under the leadership of president sadat, the u.a.r. people are waging an unflinching struggle against u.s.-israeli war threats and political blackmail.

in international affairs, the united arab republic pursues a policy of opposing imperialism and colonialism and

safeguarding afro-asian unity. it supports the palestinian and other arab peoples in their struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression, supports the african peoples in their struggle to win and safeguard national independence, supports the three peoples of indo-china in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and recognizes the royal government of national union of camoodia under the leadership of the cambodian head of state samdech sihanouk.

the just struggle and stand of the u.a.r. have won extensive praise and support among the afro-asian countries and people. we believe that the u.a.r. people and other arab peoples who made great contributions to human civilization will certainly make positive contributions in the common struggle of our times waged by the people of the whole world against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys.

the chinese people's great leader chairman mao issued the call in his solemn statement of may 20, 1970: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" the middle east is an important battlefield where the world people are dealing blows at u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. millions upon millions of arab people have come to realize ever more clearly through the practice of struggle that only by defeating u.s. imperialism and driving all the forces of aggression out of the middle east, will it be possible for the arab people to achieve complete national independence and sovereignty. the arab peoples' struggle against u.s. imperialism and that of the world peoples are coordinating with and supporting each other. the situation is now getting better and better in the revolutionary struggles against u.s. imperialism waged by the three peoples of indo-china, the korean and other asian peoples, the peoples of africa, latin america and the whole world. running their heads against the wall and suffering blows everywhere, u.s. imperialism and all its lackeys are heavily besieged by the people of the whole world.

u.s. imperialism and all decadent forces on the verge of extinction will never be reconciled to their defeat. recently, u.s. imperialism has flagrantly dispatched planes, warships and ground "advisers" to support the lon nol reactionary forces and the south vietnamese puppet troops in their desperate attacks on the cambodian national liberation armed forces; in the middle east, it has again instigated the jordanian reactionary forces to carry out sanguinary suppression of the palestinian guerrillas. yet the result of the u.s. imperialist expansion of the war in indo-china is that brilliant new victories have been won by the patriotic cambodian armed forces and people. the perverse acts of the jordanian reactionary forces have enabled the palestinian people to experience a new tempering. in the future, the palestinian people may yet encounter difficulties of this or that kind in their anti-imperialist struggle. but we firmly believe that the palestinian people, who are resolved to be masters of their own destiny, will never lay down their arms in face of the butcher knives of the enemy. no enemy scheme can prevent the sure victory of the just cause of the palestinian people exclamation

the chinese people have consistently given support to the just struggle of the u.a.r. people, the palestinian and other arab peoples. the chinese people will forever remain their reliable friend in their anti-imperialist struggle.

friends and comrades,

the friendship between the peoples of china and the u.a.r. has a long history. in the common struggle against imperialism

and colonialism, the traditional friendship between our two peoples has further developed. we are grateful to the u.a.r. government for its consistent support to the restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations. we are convinced that the present visit by his excellency the speaker will make a useful contribution to the development of the friendship between our two countries and the strengthening of the afro-asian people's cause of unity against imperialism.

now i propose a toast

to the friendship between the peoples of china and the u.a.r.,

to the victory of the u.a.r. people, the palestinian and other arab peoples in their struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression,

to the victory of the people of asia, africa, latin america and the whole world in their revolutionary struggles against imperialism,

to the health of his excellency anwar el sadat, president of the u.a.r.,

to the health of his excellency speaker mohamed labib shukeir,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests from the u.a.r.,

to the health of samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of our friends and comrades exclamation

Text of UAR National Assembly Speaker Shukeir's Speech at Peking Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 27, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech made by dr. mohamed labib shukeir, speaker of the national assembly of the united arab republic, at the banquet given by premier chou en-lai here this evening:

your excellency friendly comrade chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china,
samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth,
your excellency friendly comrade kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china,
friends, brothers and comrades,

i am very glad that i and my delegation have been entrusted by our people, the president, the socialist union, the national assembly and the government with the fulfilment of our bounden duty to the great chinese people and their leader chairman mao tsetung, the great fighting hero, and other outstanding leaders. that mission is to express our love,

friendship, esteem and admiration for and gratitude to the noble chinese people and their dedicated leaders for their stand of giving full support to the just cause of struggle of the u.a.r. people and other arab people against the most ferocious imperialism and colonialism and against imperialist and zionist invasion of arab territory.

although our two countries are far from each other, the great chinese people occupy a place of friendship, admiration and esteem in the hearts of our people. the friendship between our two peoples was established and has developed in the sacred struggle against imperialism and colonialism and in our common struggle against the aggression which aims at imposing on the peoples an international status quo against the aspiration of the peoples and their normal development and peaceful progress. no friendship is more firm and noble than the friendship between comrades-in-arms. when we are with you and in your midst, we feel that the time and geographical barriers which separate you and us have completely disappeared. you support our anti-imperialist struggle and we on our part support your anti-imperialist struggle. although the form of our struggles are different and they are waged in different places, yet our struggles are a common one. we are both taking part in this struggle on the respective battlefields determined by objective historical conditions.

comrades and friends,

here on your land was born one of the greatest civilizations, and on our land one of the most ancient civilizations was also born. in contemporary history, both our peoples suffered the most evil colonial exploitation and the most evil imperialist oppression, aggression and occupation. in defence of the principles of civilization, our two peoples have never ceased struggle throughout contemporary history. and free men dedicated to creative progress are the highest form of these principles of civilization. under the leadership of your leader, hero, fighter and teacher, the great chairman mao tsetung, you have already won decisive victory and carried out your historic revolution. this revolution has exercised a tremendous influence and is of great significance to the progress of contemporary history. under the leadership of president gamal abdel nasser, the great heroic son of egypt, our people carried out the historic revolution and won important victories, which blazed the trail for arab revolution for complete liberation. your victory and ours constitute a heavy blow to imperialism and colonialism and a menace to their stronghold of exploitation, their spheres of influence and hegemony. hence, their aggression has become all the more brutal.

they have kindled around you unjust imperialist wars. they are slaughtering the peaceable inhabitants throughout indo-china, i.e. in viet nam, cambodia and laos, and carrying out sabotage and destruction. on our soil, u.s. imperialism is undermining the interests of the palestinian people; it has implanted on arab land israel, its tool and springboard for aggression, and directed israel to spread war, carry out slaughter and destruction in the whole of the middle east and to undermine all liberation movements against the complete control of the arab peoples by u.s. imperialism. consequently, the interests of u.s. imperialism are integrated with those of expansionist zionist racialism which is aggressive by nature. they jointly engineered and carried out the aggression against our arab land on june 5, 1967. here around you and in israel and around us, u.s. imperialism and its lackeys will never

draw lessons from history, because they fail to realize that the peoples' will is stronger than all arms and sharper than all tools for aggression. no matter how u.s. imperialism and its lackeys intensify their violence and aggression here in viet nam, cambodia and laos or there on arab land, the peoples will defeat them through their struggle, firmness and confidence. likewise, by their own struggle the great korean people will surely frustrate the scheming activities of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys in south korea, purify the land and realize the unification of their territory.

our people have even greater determination to defeat imperialist and racialist aggression, liberate their own territory and march forward with all progressive, freedom and peace-loving forces of the world. our will to put up firm resistance and realize liberation is becoming ever stronger. all justice-upholding forces of the world are with you, and your support to our struggle has strengthened and consolidated this just struggle.

our people whose existence and struggle are linked up with those of the other afro-asian peoples once again stress the importance of strengthening the tie between the peoples of these two continents so as to deal with ceaseless imperialist schemes for aggression. at the same time, our people are fully confident that the progressive and liberation movements now going on in the three continents will surely win victory and promote the unity of all the peoples engaged in struggles.

dear comrades,

our visit to your country has made us all the more confident of the strength of the peoples to fight against imperialism and defeat aggression and of their strength to carry on construction and make advance in the stifling atmosphere created by the evil and aggressive forces. your u.a.r. brothers are watching your lofty stand of siding with the national liberation movement and with the struggles of the oppressed people, and watching your achievements all of which they regard as their own. for these are also achievements of the peoples who are fighting for human dignity and principle. every progress of yours has strengthened the centres fighting against the imperialist forces which are every hour seeking to eliminate all the possibilities for progress and liberation in the world so as to continue their exploitation of the peoples and plunder their wealth.

we stand with you and fully support your right to liberate your own territory taiwan and your right of representing the entire great chinese people as a member of the united nations, until the rectification of the aggression perpetrated by u.s. imperialism ever since your great revolution up to this day.

at a time when our people are going through a difficult period in their history of struggle, they think they should send us here to express, in their name and on their behalf, thanks to your great people and their dedicated leaders for your stand of supporting the cause of arab struggle and to acquaint your great leaders with the recent developments in the middle east crisis. we believe that the same road and same goal have linked us together. if we say the road before us is arduous and long, we believe that thanks to the unity of the revolutionary forces and the forces of liberation and progress in the world, we will be able to pass through this arduous course and push history towards its inevitable trend, i.e., the triumph of the world forces of revolution and liberation over the forces of aggression and all the forces against the peoples' freedom and progress.

brothers and friends,

we hope that our present visit in your country will help strengthen the great friendship between our two peoples forged in the common struggle for freedom, progress and for the establishment of justice and peace throughout the world, and will further deepen, develop and promote the spirit of cooperation and understanding existing between us in the common interests of our two peoples and for the cause of freedom, peace and progress.

concluding my speech, i would like to express once again our thanks to you for giving us this fine opportunity of gathering with you and for your fraternal and warm welcome and sincere hospitality. we treasure your fraternal friendship. we look upon such hospitality rendered to us as an expression of your profound friendship for the u.a.r. people and your sincere respect for the u.a.r. people's sustained struggle against imperialism and racialism which is aggressive by nature. our delegation will convey to our people all these impressions in great detail. our people cherish the same friendship and feelings for you.

what particularly gladdens us is that we are visiting your great country and your friendly people at a time when you are celebrating the beginning of a new year. we wish you more successes in the new year for the benefit of the chinese people and for the happiness of all humanity.

i invite you all to stand up and drink a toast

to the great chinese people,

to the great hero chairman mao tsetung,

to comrade premier chou en-lai,

to prime minister penn nouth of the royal government of national union of cambodia and madame penn nouth,

to comrade kuo mo-jo,

to messrs. heads of diplomatic missions and their wives,

to all our dear comrades who join us in working for the development and strengthening of u.a.r.-china friendship, and

to our friends present here exclamation

Premier Chou En-lai, NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo and Deputy Chief of General Staff Chiu Hui-tso Continue Talks with UAR Goodwill Delegation Led by Speaker Shukeir

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, today continued talks with the goodwill delegation representing the president and the arab socialist union and the government of the united arab republic led by dr. mohamed labib shukeir, speaker of the national assembly.

UAR National Assembly Speaker Shukeir Gives Grand Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1971)

dr. mohamed labib shukeir, leader of the delegation of goodwill representing the president and the arab socialist union and the government of the united arab republic and speaker of the u.a.r. national assembly, gave a grand banquet here this evening.

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, li hsien-nien, vice-premier, and chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, attended the banquet.

also present were samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth; general duong sam ol, minister, and madame duong sam ol; and van piny, vice-minister.

the banquet proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship. the national flags of the united arab republic and china hung in the banquet hall. warm applause burst out when speaker shukeir, u.a.r. ambassador to china salah el-abd and the members of the u.a.r. goodwill delegation entered the hall together with the chinese and cambodian leaders.

speaker shukeir and premier chou en-lai proposed toasts at the banquet. speaker shukeir proposed a toast to the health of chairman mao tsetung and to the friendship between the peoples of china and the united arab republic. premier chou en-lai proposed a toast to the health of his excellency president anwar el sadat, and asked speaker shukeir to convey to the u.a.r. people, the palestinian and other arab peoples the chinese people's friendship for them, and wished them continuous victories in their struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression. after the toasts, the band played the national anthems of china and the u.a.r.

also present on the occasion were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, chi fang, hu yu-chih and hsieh fu-min; and

leading members of the chinese government departments concerned, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chi peng-fei, ma wen-po, chen teh-ho, pai hsiang-kuo, lin hai-yun, wang an-chu, sung chen-hsien, fang yi, chung yu-yi, chen mao, hsueh shao-ching, chang nan-sheng, feng yung-shun, pan yen, shih shao-hua, chang chi-chin, liu chien-kung, chai cheng-wen, tsai tsung-hsi, wang kuo-chuan, ting hsi-lin, ting kuo-yu, chao cheng-hung and ma jen-hui.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

UAR Goodwill Delegation Sees Modern Revolutionary Ballet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1971)

dr. mohamed labib shukeir, speaker of the national assembly of the united arab republic, and all the members of the delegation of goodwill representing the president and the arab socialist union and the government of the united arab republic he is leading attended here this evening a performance of the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" given by the china dance drama troupe. salah el-abd, u.a.r. ambassador to china, and embassy officials also attended.

the distinguished u.a.r. guests were accompanied by kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chi peng-fei, vice-foreign minister; and others.

speaker shukeir and the other distinguished u.a.r. guests were given a rousing standing ovation when they entered the theatre in the company of chinese leaders.

after the performance, speaker shukeir and the other distinguished u.a.r. guests went on stage and warmly shook hands with the artists, congratulating them on their successful performance. they also posed for photographs with the chinese artists.

CHINA AND US

Overseas Chinese in US Sponsor Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1971)

a photo exhibition on the achievements of great socialist china in industrial and agricultural construction was held in new york recently under the sponsorship of patriotic overseas chinese. it was warmly welcomed by the broad masses of overseas chinese, according to a report from new york.

many overseas chinese called at the exhibition every day. they were very much excited at and took pride in the growing prosperity of their great socialist fatherland. quite a number of them could not help shouting during the visit: "long live chairman mao exclamation" "long live our great socialist fatherland exclamation"

some overseas chinese visitors made a contrast between the new china and the old. one of them said: "ours is a great fatherland. our nation is an industrious nation. china is rich in resources. but before the liberation, the reactionaries lorded it over the people and made their life extremely unbearable. in the short span of 21 years after the liberation, thanks to correct mao tsetung thought, our fatherland has made tremendous achievements in building modern industry, modern sciences and modern national defence. let us all wish chairman mao a long, long life exclamation" an overseas chinese worker said: "the industrial and agricultural development of our great fatherland in the past few years embodies the spirit of self-reliance of the chinese people educated in mao tsetung thought." an overseas chinese student said: "there would be no powerful and sovereign new china today but for the guidance of great chairman mao exclamation long live our new china exclamation"

some old, patriotic overseas chinese who had left china many years ago said that after seeing the exhibition, they longed still more for the great socialist fatherland and loved still more the great leader chairman mao.

one of the visitors said: "as a chinese, i feel proud of the achievements of my compatriots. i believe that the chinese people, armed with mao tsetung thought, will score new victories in all fields".

a number of american friends who also visited the exhibition warmly praised the great achievements scored by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao. an american friend who had visited china before wrote in the visitor's book: the photo exhibition genuinely depicts china as i saw it. the triumph of socialism can only be gained through the bloody struggle of the oppressed peoples.

as long as there is u.s. imperialism, he went on, the chinese people, like the american people, will never be able to enjoy peace. therefore, the peoples of the world, the american people in particular, have the duty to eliminate u.s. imperialism.

another american friend wrote: these photos present the people's republic of china as a revolutionary example, which is constantly and vigorously encouraging us, the people in the united states, to make revolution. we are engaged in a common struggle, the struggle to defeat our common enemy -- u.s. imperialism.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 9, 1971 No. 4834

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"IDEOLOGICAL REVOLUTIONIZATION"

Continuously Heighten Consciousness of Line Struggle in the Practice of Revolution

- How the CCP committee of Hsiangt'an hsien, Hunan, strengthens development of ideological revolutionization

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 22, 1971)

The second day after the founding of the CCP committee of Hsiangt'an hsien on December 7, 1969, the whole body of committee members, filled with infinite love for and loyalty toward the great leader Chairman Mao and entrusted with the aspirations and hopes of the 840,000 people of the whole hsien walked 50 li to Ch'ingfeng brigade of Lianghu commune to collect the views of the poor and lower-middle peasants on this question: How could the new Party hsien committee grasp power and exercise power properly for the benefit of the Party and the people?

Significantly old poor peasant T'an Han-ju told them such a chapter of history: During the period of the First Revolutionary Civil War, the older generation poor and lower-middle peasants of this brigade followed the great leader in making revolution. They fought the local bullies, divided up plots of land and realized the object of "All power to the peasants association!" They scored one victory after another. Later, due to the right-leaning opportunist line pushed by Ch'en Tu-hsiu, political power was given up. Many comrades suffered the pathetic fate of being put to death.

In an emphatic tone, T'an Han-ju addressed the comrades of the committee, "You all are guides to the whole hsien in leading the way. You must follow Chairman Mao closely and must listen to what Chairman Mao says."

In simple and significant language, the old poor peasant spelled out the close combination of how to exercise power well and which line to follow. His words gave the comrades of the Party hsien committee a profound education.

He made them understand more deeply that whether power could or could not be exercised well for the proletariat was chiefly determined by whether the proletarian revolutionary line was correctly implemented. They made the resolution: The primary duty of the Party hsien committee was to get deeply involved in the practice of the three major revolutionary struggles, study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought seriously in a creative way, remold the world outlook, heighten the consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and stimulate the progress of various tasks throughout the hsien.

Historical Experience Is Worth Noting

The great leader Chairman Mao pointed out significantly, "A thing that is perceived may not be understood immediately. Only things that are understood can be perceived more deeply." Through practice, the Party committee of Hsiangt'an hsien came further to understand the great significance of such teaching from Chairman Mao. After the founding of the new Party hsien committee, they very quickly came upon such a situation:

Some comrades felt the need of heightening the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. But when concrete work was taken up, they paid no attention to doing so in relation to the two-line struggle. For instance, some people were full of enthusiasm when they first started a job. In whatever they did they wanted to get ahead with speed. Yet the last thing they took up was the two-line struggle.

Some people committed mistakes in the past. "Once bitten by a snake, one will be seized with a morbid fear at the sight of a rope hanging over a well." These people shrank from this or that kind of work. They did not understand that the basic cause of past mistakes lay in not having a sufficiently high consciousness of the line struggle. Only through continuously heightening the consciousness of two-line struggle could they be free from mistakes or make fewer mistakes.

To counter such a situation, the leading comrades of the Party hsien committee organized everyone to seriously sum up the historical experience of the old Party hsien committee. It called on everyone to heighten the consciousness of two-line struggle and draw a lesson therefrom.

They made a serious analysis about the two brigades once tackled directly by the old Party hsien committee. One of them was Shuangch'üan brigade of Huangchingp'ing commune. Historically this brigade made a practice of growing a kind of medicinal herb known as pai-shuo [白芍 white peony?]. With the founding of the commune in 1958, the brigade built a collective medicinal herb yard. Yet because the old Party hsien committee carried out renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "san-tzu i-pao," the collective medicinal herb yard was arbitrarily closed down. White peony was then designated as a plant to be grown by commune members privately. The competition for labor, fertilizer and land between the individuals (entrusted with the growing of white peony) and the collective seriously hampered the consolidation and development of the collective economy. The result was that the brigade had neither capital accumulation nor a reserve.

Another was Ch'ienchin brigade of Liut'ien commune. This was an old typical example cited by the old Party hsien committee. At that time, the old Party hsien committee implemented the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "material incentives" and refrained from educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. With proletarian politics relegated to the background, the production effort went ahead only to fall behind later. The "Ch'ienchin [Progressive] brigade" stayed stagnant in its progress.

Through an analysis about these two brigades, the comrades of the Party hsien committee saw soberly that the Party hsien committee followed the wrong line so that people followed the capitalist road with a big step backward appearing. Historical experiences and lessons told them that in all problems the new Party hsien committee must resolutely carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Only in this way could they lead the people of the whole hsien forward in a proper way.

With a heightened consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the Party hsien committee energetically applied Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line to educating the masses. They sent a Mao Tse-tung thought propaganda team to Shuangch'üan brigade to mobilize the masses to unfold revolutionary mass criticism. This was to make the masses realize the kind of road that a wrong line would lead people to. They summed up the ten great disadvantages in closing down the collective medicinal herb yard. They realized this as a road to the development of capitalism and a road to a division between two extremes. With enthusiasm they demanded the restoration of the collective medicinal herb yard. With the support of the Party hsien committee, the leading comrades of the brigade in deference to the masses' demand put back into operation the collective medicinal herb yard.

Chairman Mao's revolutionary line aroused considerably the activism of commune members in following the socialist road. In 1970, the brigade's collective income from white peony reached ¥110,000. Its per-mow grain output of 1,200 catties was 49 percent more than that of 1969. Every production team had an accumulation and a grain surplus. The collective economy was consolidated and expanded.

Hao Ch'eng, former Party hsien committee secretary and now member of the standing committee of the Party hsien committee, asked on his own initiative for a visit to Ch'ienchin brigade of Liut'ien commune. He strongly felt it his responsibility to re-instate the orientation perverted by the old Party hsien committee. This time, bringing with him no money and no materials but only the brilliant thought of Mao Tse-tung in his memory, he armed the masses with the "three constantly read articles." He persisted in collective productive labor, conducted investigations and studies in depth and solved very rapidly the problem of disunity in the Party branch of this brigade. This strengthened the fighting power of the Party branch. He also helped the Party branch unfold a "4-good" movement in the whole brigade. There came a tremendous change over the spiritual outlook of commune members. Various production tasks showed great progress. Ch'ienchin brigade moved ahead.

The poor and lower-middle peasants said that Comrade Hao Ch'eng was "the same person as before but had different ideas."

Through the transformation of these two brigades, the comrades of the Party hsien committee figured out a rule: to heighten the consciousness of class struggle, we must apply Mao Tse-tung's thought to the correct summing-up of experience. A thing vaguely felt often leads to a high degree of blindness. Only by changing perceptual knowledge into rational knowledge and a simple class feeling into the consciousness of line struggle can we heighten consciousness and do a good job.

Heighten the Consciousness of Line Struggle in the Practice of Class Struggle

The great leader Chairman Mao said, "A Party organization should be made up of proletarian advanced elements and should be a vigorous vanguard organization capable of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in fighting the class enemy."

A Party hsien committee's high or low consciousness of two-line struggle is determined by the very important factor of whether it can lead the people of the whole hsien in unfolding class struggle and smashing the influence of capitalism and in strengthening and consolidating the proletarian dictatorship on a firm basis in every basic-level unit so that it can be made a fighting command headquarters capable of taking the initiative in attacking the class enemy.

The realization of this problem by the leading comrades of the Party committee of Hsiangt'an hsien was marked by a process of development from the absence of consciousness to relative consciousness. At the outset, they held that with the new Party hsien committee set up, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of the class struggle" was penetratingly criticized and the old Party hsien committee's mistake of giving up prominence to proletarian politics and directing no vigorous efforts to class struggle was criticized and repudiated. That being so, it could be said that this problem had been solved! But facts proved otherwise. Some comrades would still neglect class struggle under the new situation.

At the beginning of the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign, certain people failed to see the new features of class struggle under the new situation. They held that with the class ranks rectified following the great proletarian cultural revolution, there would be nothing much to gain in launching another class struggle.

The leading comrades of the Party hsien committee personally made an investigation of the 15 brigades of three communes. Many facts of class struggle proved such a view completely wrong. Therefore, the Party hsien committee ran study classes for leading cadres at the hsien, ch'ü and commune levels and applied facts to educating those who had only a vague idea of class struggle. This helped them sober up and realize that under a new situation the class enemy's tactics of operation would become more hidden and cunning.

After the conclusion of the study classes, the No. 1 men at all levels from the Party hsien committee and its standing committee to the ch'ü and the commune went to the first line of class struggle. They directed energetic efforts to class struggle without let-up. They uncovered a handful of class enemies hidden deep in their midst and dealt a blow to the capitalist forces. They had the proletarian dictatorship consolidated.

Vice Chairman Lin said in a directive, "Classes and class struggle are the main sources of all phenomena of a class society. By divorcing ourselves from these main sources in observing social phenomena, we can figure out nothing or make a wrong observation." In their mistakes related to class struggle problems, they were acting against such a directive from Vice Chairman Lin.

Ch'üant'angtzu commune was usually referred to as a headache. It was known for its "long-standing, big and difficult" problems. After all where lay the difficulties? Some people thought that the "difficulties" lay in the lack of favorable natural conditions here where every rainfall caused a flood, and that the "difficulties" lay in a low level of consciousness of the people here who knew nothing better than to ask for food grain and money from the higher authorities.

The chief leading comrade of the Party hsien committee arrived in Ch'üant'angtzu commune. He wanted to check for himself the causes of the difficulties encountered by this commune with its "long-standing, big and difficult" problems. In fact, the "long-standing, big and difficult" problems were no difficulties at all. The leadership needs only to have the courage for class struggle to rouse mass enthusiasm. The leading comrades of the Party hsien committee roused the masses to adopt the class analysis approach in figuring out the obstacles in the way of progress and finding the causes of backwardness. Very quickly they dragged out a handful of bad men and smashed the class enemies who undermined the foundations of the socialist economy. With the evil trend overcome, there rose a proper trend. The socialist activism of the broad masses of commune members was fully aroused.

Last year this commune had 6,000 mow of paddy fields affected by floods on five occasions in a row. Some individuals relatively seriously affected with capitalist thinking said, "Like an eel that wants to breed, everyone finds his own way." The poor and lower-middle peasants said pointedly, "We are afraid not of natural calamities but of what harm people may do. We will resolutely not follow the capitalist road. We will replant those seedlings damaged by the floods." In this way, though five times the floods worked havoc with the paddy seedlings, the peasants never failed to do the replanting after each flooding. At last, they succeeded in reaping a bumper harvest.

Through not paying attention to class analysis and not making a start with class struggle, the "long-standing, large and difficult" problems remained unsolved for ten years. On the other hand, through paying attention to class analysis and making a start with class struggle, the "long-standing, large and difficult" problems gave way to changes in one year.

Over the past year, the Party hsien committee received a profound education in the practice of class struggle. It heightened the consciousness of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in a battle against the class enemy and heightened the consciousness of line struggle. It gave a boost to the whole hsien's efforts in revolution and production. The proletarian leadership was consolidated. The leading comrades of the Party hsien committee said with deep feeling, "Without taking up class struggle, we cannot get work going and cannot keep the masses moving; by taking up class struggle, we can carry work through to the end and have the enthusiastic response of the masses to every call we make."

The Style of Revolutionization Is a Guarantee for the Implementation of the Correct Line

The style of proletarian revolutionization is an effective guarantee for the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

After the founding of the Hsiangt'an hsien Party committee, to change the old Party hsien committee's "three-separation" style marked by a tendency to drift along and lack of firmness, they vehemently criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for Party build-up and in the establishment of political power. They persisted in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the practice of the three major revolutionary movements of class struggle, production struggle and scientific experiment. Simultaneously with the remolding of the objective world, they transformed the subjective world in an effort toward ideological revolutionization.

Of the members of the Party hsien committee and its standing committee only two or three were kept back at office to tend the daily business. The rest all went to stay at fixed points. They considered that in so doing they must head for not only the advanced communes and brigades but also the backward ones and that the more backward an area was the more imperative it was for the Party hsien committee to go there. The great majority of leading comrades had reached the backward communes and brigades.

Huangchingp'ing commune was known throughout the hsien as "one that remains always backward." Most of the commune cadres were not wholeheartedly devoted to their work and did not like getting encumbered with this backward "burden." They felt that they would be subjected to "pressure" by working here. Comrade Wang Wen-ch'ing, a secretary of the Party hsien committee, came to stay at this commune. He joined the commune cadres in running a study class. They studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "China should make a greater contribution to humanity." He said to everyone, "In a certain sense, one's attitude to difficulties is one's attitude to revolution. It brings the same glory no matter where the Party arranges for us to work. The greater the difficulties an area involve the greater the responsibility. We must not betray the Party's trust and the people's aspirations."

The commune cadres saw that the Party hsien committee secretary was leading the way by the example of his own ideological revolutionization. In ordinary times, he was a picture of one soaked with sweat or caked with mud. Wherever

he appeared he was in the fields or amidst the masses. From one backward brigade to another he moved his luggage, as he penetrated deep into the midst of the people to make investigations and studies and carry out on a solid basis Chairman Mao's various guidelines and policies. Inspired by what Wang Wen-ch'ing taught by deeds and words, the commune members devoted themselves to their work heart and soul. What was to them a "burden" became an aspiration. What was to them "pressure" became a motive force. In one year, this commune had its backward features changed. In one leap it has joined the advanced ranks of the whole hsien.

Through staying at fixed spots this time, the Party hsien committee changed the previous unpractical style of acting like a gust of wind and going away empty-handed, a style of "just moving away at the sight of a spot instead of waiting for things at the spot to bear fruit." In a down-to-earth manner they stayed. They tackled problems to achieve success and summed up experiences seriously. They launched throughout the hsien a movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture.

Hop'ing commune was in an area "covered by loess earth spread over a ridge and a depression, so that three days of fine weather would call for anti-drought measures and a day of rainfall would result in pools of water." Every year, some 5,000 mow of paddy fields was eaten up by the "white ox" (which means a flood in the jargon of the local masses). Through this area ran Shao Irrigation Canal. A section of its branch was put under repairs. But due to the absence of the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the job dragged on for a long period. The canal remained blocked, and not cleared out. Three consecutive days of fine weather still called for something to be done against the threat of drought. The building of a drainage and irrigation canal was originally planned here several years ago to change the situation of waterlogging year after year. But as the plan called for something too foreign and for an investment of several hundred thousand yuan, nothing could be done other than shelve it year after year. So remained the situation of "a day of rain resulting in a pool of water."

Deputy secretary of the Party hsien committee Comrade Liu Hu-sheng came to stay at this commune. Chairman Mao's great concept of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle" was applied by him to educating the masses and organizing the cadres. The commune members seriously studied Chairman Mao's great call, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai." To everyone he expressed such a determination: "On the strength of a red heart and two hands, we must pull away the 'white ox' and achieve automatic irrigation by natural means. We swear not to give up until we have changed the backward features of Hop'ing commune." The strength of the leadership's determination was matched by the ebullient enthusiasm of the masses.

Last year, the effort at "seizing twin opportunities" coincided with a spell of dryness. This rendered impossible the timely planting of late rice crop seedlings. Comrade Liu Hu-sheng led the cadres and commune members in building aqueducts and conducting water. He fought hard with the masses day and night. The masses said with feeling, "The Party hsien committee deputy secretary of today is dressed the same way as we do and is covered with as much

mud on his body. We just have no excuse if we don't apply ourselves to the job!" With a spurt of energy, they cleared out the blocked branch of the Shao Irrigation Canal. Thus the timely planting of late rice crop seedlings was insured. Automatic irrigation was initially achieved.

Later, Comrade Liu Hu-sheng further led the cadres in a terrain survey on three occasions. He changed the foreign designs introduced in building the original drainage and irrigation canal. He mobilized the masses to apply indigenous methods to the repair of a 13-li long drainage and irrigation canal, which could help yank away the "white ox" after being put to use for a short time.

Thanks to the leading cadres' practice of staying at fixed spots deep in the midst of basic levels, Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and various guidelines and policies are carried out on a firmer basis. A lamp is lit to illuminate a wide stretch of an area. The mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture has got off to a good start. A number of backward communes and brigades have caught up. The Party hsien committee has acquired experience in leadership. Examples were set. Throughout the hsien there appeared a leap forward situation of catching up with and surpassing each other.

As people share the same will, Mount T'ai gives way. Chairman Mao's great call, "Get united to win still greater victories," is guiding the people of Hsiangt'an in taking big strides forward.

(By Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent and Jen-min Jih-pao Reporter)

* * *

SPRING FESTIVAL

Spend a Revolutionized Spring Festival by Giving Prominence to Proletarian Politics

- Letter from revolutionary readers -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 22, 1971)

Comrade Editor:

The Spring Festival is fast approaching. Recently certain people have proved themselves a bit of a spendthrift by buying this and that. They are planning to go on an eating and drinking spree during the Spring Festival. Such an approach is not in line with the spirit of making revolution in a thrifty way. We resolutely oppose it.

Under the brilliant leadership of the great leader Chairman Mao, the people of the whole country have become masters of their own fate. They are leading a better and better life. In the days of happiness, we can in no way forget about the past miserable life. In the evil old society, we poor and lower-middle peasants became sadder as the Spring Festival drew nearer. We had our backs driven to the wall as the landlords pressed us for settlement of debts we owed them. It so happened that on the eve of the Spring Festival, a poor and lower-middle peasant commune member of our brigade was pressed for the settlement of a loan by a landlord who came to his home for that purpose. Because the poor peasant had no money to pay up, the wicked landlord took away the only iron pot in his home. Such a tear-jerking story we can never forget!

This year will be a more splendid and glorious one. The revolutionary era must be accompanied by revolutionary ideas. The age of a leap forward must be accomplished with the pace of a leap forward. At the Spring Festival this year, we must conform with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Practice strict economy and oppose wastefulness" and Vice Chairman Lin's directive, "We must shatter in a big way the old ideas, old culture, old customs and old habits of all the exploiting classes," so that we can spend a revolutionized Spring Festival. During the period of the Spring Festival we must seriously study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works and get up a new upsurge in the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture. This is to lay an ideological foundation for a still greater victory in 1971.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "We must never forget class struggle." We must avail ourselves of the time of the Spring Festival to invite revolutionary veterans and old poor peasants to recount the history of revolutionary struggle, village histories and the family histories. We must unfold such activities as recalling the bitterness of the past and comparing it with the sweetness of the present. Among the broad masses of people we must conduct education in class struggle, in line struggle and in revolutionary traditions. This is to heighten

the political and ideological consciousness of the masses. We must enable the broad masses to distinguish between capitalism and socialism; between renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. We must practice strict economy and oppose wastefulness and extravagant drinking and eating. We must smash the class enemy's plot of "offering wine and meat in seeking favors" and of winning people over by corrupting their minds. We must heighten revolutionary vigilance and strictly guard against the class enemy's sabotage or trouble-making.

During the Spring Festival, we must seriously implement on a solid basis Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Grasp revolution and stimulate production and other work and war preparedness." We must foster the idea of cultivating fields for the revolution and fighting hard in support of the world revolution, stick to the post of production, and vigorously apply ourselves to such jobs as large-scale farmland capital construction, building and repair of farmland irrigation facilities, plowing and raking fields, accumulating manure and making fertilizer, selecting fine seed strains, etc. This is to make proper preparations for spring production and win a still bigger harvest in agricultural production in 1971.

The poor and lower-middle peasants of the Kanlien brigade of T'ientung hsien, Kwangsi

* * *

Spend the Spring Festival in a Thrifty Manner

by

The Reporting Group of the Lichi Commune, Lienshu Hsien,
Kiangsu Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 22, 1971)

"Just as a wind or rainstorm sends away a spring, so a blizzard ushers in the spring." The Spring Festival of 1971 is at hand. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of our commune are prepared to grasp revolution and stimulate production during the Spring Festival and spend a revolutionized Spring Festival in an industrious and thrifty manner.

A minority of comrades said, "This year is one of bumper harvests. There would be no harm in indulging a bit in eating and drinking and spending." Such a way of thinking is wrong.

With a bumper harvest won, can a bit of wastefulness be tolerated?

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "All localities must cherish dearly human and material resources, and must never be extravagant or wasteful in meeting the needs of the moment." We must be careful to be economical at all times. So should we be with a bumper harvest won. With a more plentiful supply of food grain available, we can make a still greater contribution toward supporting the revolution of the people of the world. How can we say that "there would be no harm in indulging in a big of spending" during the Spring Festival?

To practice diligence and economy with persistence and refrain from being ostentatious or extravagant is a fine quality or style of our poor and lower-middle peasants. In the old society, we poor and lower -middle peasants led a life worse than that of oxen or horses. Like Yang Pai-lao we were pressed by capitalists for the repayment of loans at the approach of the Spring Festival. The occasion of such a festival brought nothing but hell! We can in no way forget the miseries of the old society. Excessive eating or drinking, extravagance or wastefulness is an old bad habit carried over by the landlord class and the bourgeoisie through several thousands of years. Such an evil habit has intruded into the thinking of some of our laboring people. In spending the Spring Festival, we must continue taking Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon, unfold revolutionary mass criticism, and smash the "four old practices" and promote the "four new practices." We must shatter in a big way the old customs of the feudal landlord class and the bourgeoisie and promote in a big way the new trends of the proletariat.

To counter the erroneous idea of marking the Spring Festival with an exchange of dinner invitations and gifts, or extravagant eating and drinking, as showed by a minority of commune members, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of our commune are running throughout the commune Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes. We study seriously Chairman Mao's teaching,

"Practice economy and fight amidst hardship," and advocate the practice of spending the Spring Festival in a hard-working and frugal manner. We also unfold revolutionary mass criticism in an effort to shatter the "four old practices" and establish the "four new practices." With a heightened consciousness, the commune members have very rapidly held in check the evil trend of extravagance and wastefulness and given up their original plans for giving banquets and indulging in drinking and eating.

A commune member of Licha brigade originally planned to invite guests over to a banquet. With a heightened awareness acquired, he deposited the money earmarked for the banquet in the bank instead.

To spend the Spring Festival industriously and frugally or extravagantly and wastefully--this is not just a problem of general livelihood and one of ideology and work style. It is also an important one having a direct bearing on practical class struggle. Is it not a fact that in certain areas class enemies are making use of old habits and customs and the practice of wining and dining to corrupt our cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants? Through such means they are making a vain attempt to paralyze our minds and deprive us of the alertness in class struggle and thus pave the way for their activities for a capitalist comeback. This is something that deserves serious attention on our part.

* * *

MODEL HSIEN

Chimo in Flying Leaps

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 21, 1971)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note: Chimo hsien was the "No. 17" of the 17 hsien and municipalities in the Yent'ai district of Shantung Province. Last year, in one leap it reached the advanced rank. It was an encouraging flying leap!

The experience of Chimo illustrates: Everything is developing and changing. The advanced units are not always changeless. If only the leadership cadres keep raising their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, rouse their revolutionary spirit, give full play to the wisdom and strength of the masses, they will be able to change the backward appearance of a unit with the rapidity and momentum of a landslide. The advanced units are not always changeless. If, after achieving success, they become conceited, self-complacent, indifferent to progress and oblivious of their shortcomings and problems, then the advanced condition will fall backward. This calls on both the leadership members of advanced units and the leadership members of backward units to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophic works and persistently use Chairman Mao's revolutionary line to mobilize the activism of the masses so that the advanced will become still more advanced and the backward will become advanced.

*

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant thought of "in agriculture, learn from Tachai," Chimo hsien, Shantung Province, has reported drastic changes.

In the first year of the great 70's, 800,000 people of Chimo hsien, under the guidance of Mao Tse-tung's thought, waged arduous struggles, built 980 reservoirs and 600 other water conservation projects within a period of 80 days. After the full functioning of these projects, the irrigated acreage was increased by 400,000 mow, a 200 percent increase over the total irrigated acreage developed during the past 20 years. With the attention paid by the upper levels and the assistance given by industrial units, the hsien produced 300 sets of 20-H.P. diesel engines, increasing the agricultural-use electric power by 60 percent over the total power capacity of the past 20 years. In spite of winds, waterlogging, insect pests, hailstorm and other natural disasters last year, its grain crops still turned out a relatively good harvest, and its total output of peanuts increased 40 percent over that of 1969.

Reviewing the battles of the past year, the broad poor and lower-middle peasants said cheerfully: "The sky in Chimo is the same, the earth in Chimo is the same, and the people in Chimo are the same. Such great changes

as have taken place in Chimo are mainly the result of the great changes in the thinking of the leadership cadres of the hsien."

The Beginning of the Flying Leap

Chimo hsien is located in an area of mounds and marsh land. All along its grain yield had been low. After the liberation, the appearance of poverty and difficulty changed year after year. However, as a result of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and of the systems of "san-tzu i-pao" and "four freedoms," the collective economy and agricultural production suffered severe sabotage. Of the 17 hsien and municipalities in the Yent'ai district, Chimo was the "No. 17" and the "old backward."

"Is Chimo to remain backward forever or can it overtake other hsien?" Ting Ch'i-ch'ao, chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee and army representative, repeatedly pondered over this question. He witnessed the sky-rocketing revolutionary enthusiasm of the poor and lower-middle peasants who had been tempered by the great proletarian cultural revolution. But he also discovered that some of the cadres had lacked vigor because of their ideological baggage and encumbrances under "old backward" conditions. He thought that whether to bow before the difficulties and shrink back or to catch up with others and brace themselves up was a big question bearing on what banner was to be raised and what road traversed by the newly-born revolutionary committee. This question must be solved.

At a conference held by members of the revolutionary committee to discuss the theme of "in agriculture, learn from Tachai," Comrade Ting Ch'i-ch'ao put forth suggestions to change the appearance of Chimo within a short space of time, and was given support by the majority of the comrades. But some said: 'Efforts of 20 years have failed to rid Chimo of its backward label. Wouldn't it be even more difficult to change its appearance?"

Li Hung-ch'eng, vice chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee, retorted: "Such cowardly thinking should be criticized. In terms of natural conditions we are better than Tachai, but in term of revolutionary enthusiasm we are far behind. It is not that the appearance of Chimo cannot be changed, it is the leadership who lack the high ambition of transforming the sky and the earth." Li's speech moved all the members of the revolutionary committee. They all used Comrade Ch'en Yung-kuei of the Tachai production brigade as an example to examine their fighting will and find the orientation. Li Shih-yuan, a member of the standing committee of the hsien revolutionary committee and an old cadre working in Chimo for many years, examined his idea of blaming the upper level and the lower level and of fearing hardship and difficulty. He said: "In the past, we were poisoned by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, and we failed to succeed in the construction of Chimo. Now, we are leadership members of the revolutionary committee and must fully and thoroughly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, manifest the spirit of combining revolution with struggle, retrieve the losses from the interference of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and win honor for our great leader Chairman Mao."

After arousing the revolutionary spirit of the members of the hsien revolutionary committee, the leadership cadres at all levels all grasped their ideological revolutionization. In February 1970, the hsien revolutionary committee held a conference of the cadres of hsien, communes, production brigades and production teams. Many comrades compared their past misery with the present happy life, criticized the erroneous idea of doing nothing and raised the consciousness of continuing the revolution. Subsequently, leadership members of the hsien revolutionary committee took all to the martyrs' cemetary and solemnly said: "Comrades, the revolutionary martyrs, for the sake of liberating this land of Chimo, heroically sacrificed their lives. Chairman Mao handed to us this place of land tinted with the blood of the martyrs. What should we do? In front of the martyrs' cemetery all of them received a profound education in revolutionary traditions.

Numerous vivid political lessons kindled the revolutionary emotion of the cadres and Party members, stirred their revolutionary enthusiasm, and promoted the development of the movement of learning from Tachai. Chiang Yung-mo, a standing member of the revolutionary committee of Tienchi commune, was weak and ill. The Party paid attention to this and assigned him to work in an office. Old Chiang said: "To learn from Tachai, we should not indulge in comfort and leisure." He actively asked to go and do on-the-spot work at the Yuanhsi production brigade, where natural conditions were poor. During the day, he led the masses to climb and cross mountains to locate water sources, and at night time, he organized the poor and lower-middle peasants to study Chairman Mao's works. Occasionally, when his illness recurred he perspired profusely. The poor and lower-middle peasants, with tears in their eyes, asked him to rest. He said: "For the sake of fighting a war of transformation in agriculture, we must combine revolution with a life-and-death struggle." The cadres again were educated and encouraged by this. The entire production brigade immediately whipped up a high-tide in building reservoirs and carrying out water conservation projects.

Always Stand Ahead of the Masses

Under the leadership of the cadres of all levels, Chimo hsien unfolded a grand mass movement of learning from Tachai. The leadership members of the hsien revolutionary committee, on the one hand, were excited at seeing the fine situation and, on the other, felt the heavy weight of their responsibility. They held the view: "As the leadership of the hsien, it is most important to rapidly promote the experience of Tachai and let the Tachai experience blossom and bear fruit in the entire hsien."

In order to really popularize the Tachai experience, the hsien leadership squad summed up the experience of learning from Tachai by the advanced example of the Shanchiaoshih production brigade. This production brigade was in the past a place of infertile and barren mountains with a grain yield of less than 300 catties per mow. After the movement of learning from Tachai, the Party branch of the production brigade led the masses to make a living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic works, using the revolutionary spirit of the foolish old man who moved the mountains and transforming the poor mountains and harmful rivers. In three years the grain yield rose to over 700 catties per mow. The hsien leadership organized many groups of cadres to

visit Shanchiaoshih. Some said: "The terraced farms in Shanchiaoshih are well built." Some said: "The rows of new houses of Shanchiaoshih are beautiful." As a result, they "were moved while visiting" but "did not make any move after the visit." Some communes and brigades were even misled. Why? An analysis showed that the problem lay with some leadership organs of the hsien: For a long time they had taken Tachai as a production model, but failed to realize and learn that whether to learn from Tachai or not was a big question of orientation and road. Thus, they summed up only superficial experience, and popularized experience with vague slogans.

They found the answers and clarified the orientation. Leadership members of the hsien revolutionary committee again went to Shanchiaoshih to do on-the-spot work, eating, living, studying, and laboring together with the masses. They grasped the entire sequence of changes at Shanchiaoshih and summed up the experience of the Party branch of the Shanchiaoshih production brigade in persistently educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. It was like kindling a lamp and casting red light far and wide. Many communes and brigades used Shanchiaoshih as a mirror, conscientiously summed up their experience in learning from Tachai in the past few years and advanced forward step by step. In the past, the Nanchangyuan production brigade of Ch'ichi commune only learned Tachai's methods of management, work assessment and workpoint recording but did not learn the fundamentals, thus achieving little success. The Party branch of the production brigade summed up this experience, took a lead to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, and vigorously grasped the revolutionization of their thinking. At the same time, they unfolded discussions in the brigade on "how to make a greater contribution to humanity," led the masses to establish the concept of farming for the sake of revolution, aroused the enthusiasm of the cadres and commune members. They fought battles day and night while building water conservation projects. Last year, they sank 16 electric-pump wells, realizing the transformation of water conservation. The grain yield of the production brigade increased by 130,000 catties over 1969.

During the movement of learning from Tachai, leadership members of the hsien revolutionary committee and the cadres at all levels persistently educated themselves and the masses.

Commune member Hsiu Hsiang-fa of Hsiaochiat'ung production brigade, Tuants'un commune, seldom took part in collective labor in the past and never paid attention to political study. Many people regarded him as an "iron knot" and could not be reformed. Yang Wei-k'o, secretary of the Party branch of the production brigade thought: "Once Hsiu Hsiang-fa is educated with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the 'iron knot' could be tempered into fine 'steel'." He went to the home of Hsiu Hsiang-fa. Together with him he compared the past misery with the present happiness and helped Hsiu Hsiang-fa to study Chairman Mao's works. As a result, Hsiu Hsiang-fa raised his political consciousness, and actively participated in collective labor.

In order to acquire leadership power for learning from Tachai, leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee made a profound change in thinking and style of work: Except for those on duty at the organs, all of

the personnel proceeded to the first line to grasp work at each commune and production brigade. During autumn harvests, Li Hung-ch'eng went to do on-the-spot work at the Peilin production brigade, Tuants'un commune. There he discovered that some cadres of the production brigades grasped only production. He assisted these cadres of production brigades to run classes for the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought, including the teachings that "Politics is the commander and the soul" and "Political work is the life-blood of all economic work." This enabled the cadres of production brigades to make corrections in the relationship between revolution and production, to establish the study system of running daily study classes on the farms and small-scale lecture meetings which suited the conditions of busy farming seasons and to change the farm fields into large classrooms for the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Li Hung-ch'eng acted as both commander and fighter. In an effort to rush for seasonal work, he persisted in joining commune members to plow the farms even when he was sick. The poor and lower-middle peasants praised him, saying: "Old Li looks like a soldier of the 8th Route Army of years ago." . The hsien leadership members went to the basic-level to grasp fundamental work and arouse the revolutionary activism of the masses continuously, thus enabling the movement of learning from Tachai to develop in breadth and depth.

Racing Against Time

In the spring of 1970, leadership members of Chimo hsien revolutionary committee stood before the masses with a new spiritual appearance and, in broad strides, began to re-arrange the mountains and rivers.

The first step toward transforming Chimo was to solve the water conservation problem.

In early spring, together with other comrades of the hsien revolutionary committee Ting Ch'i-ch'ao, bearing this problem in mind, and carrying baggage on their backs and Chairman Mao's works, set off to join the masses in investigation and research. During the short period of a few weeks they traversed most of the marsh land, plains, mounds, and alkali deserts in the hsien, interviewed nearly 1,000 basic-level cadres and people and discovered the experience of the poor and lower-middle peasants in building reservoirs and utilizing underground waterways to fight against drought. They immediately returned to the hsien revolutionary committee to study such experience.

Comrades of the hsien revolutionary committee recalled historical lessons: In the past, we merely relied on state aid without mobilizing the masses to rely on themselves. This resulted in "organizing work every spring, suspending work every winter and making efforts to tackle water conservation every year without success." In the past ten years and more, the hsien spent 8 million yuan of state funds, but irrigated only an area of 160,000 mow. They criticized the thinking of those who stretched out their hands to heaven and earth, and to the State for assistance, saying: "We should no longer walk like bound-feet women, and must race against time." They all analyzed the natural conditions of the hsien in detail, pooled the wisdom of the masses, formulated a plan for "building reservoirs, and fighting a joint battle of water conservation." This plan reflected the urgent desire of the masses. Some afterward,

a grand-scale battle of water conservation was begun in various communes and production brigades.

During the battle of water conservation, the people of Chimo did not rely on heaven and earth but on the suggestions of the masses. They did not know surveying and designing, but studied while working. Because of the shortage of steel products, they searched for scrap iron and waste materials as substitutes. There were no explosives, but they used hammers and hoes to wage fierce struggles. With an unflinching and strong will, they overcame one difficulty after another. The poor and lower-middle peasants of the Shan-chiaoshih production brigade built a reservoir on a river bank. No sooner had the reservoir been completed when it was filled up with sand and stone during a rainstorm. They did not give up or become daunted. They drained off the flood water and started again. When they dug out the sand and stone, another heavy rain came and filled up the reservoir again with sand and stone. It was a rainy season and the water was high on the river. They dug three times and the reservoir was filled up each time. Then, some suggested that it was too difficult and too dangerous to dig a reservoir on a river bank during rainstorms. But the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants said with determination: "The people of Tachai fought three battles at Langwochang. We can fight four battles for a reservoir. We will drag out the dragon king even if we have to dig through the earth." Led by the Party branch, men, women, young and old people lined up to form a human wall, hand in hand and shoulder to shoulder, against the incoming river water. They braved the heavy rains to convey stones. After hard battles in seven days and nights, they completed the construction of this reservoir.

With the completion of the reservoir, they had to solve the problem of irrigation and drainage machines.

Ting Ch'i-ch'ao spent two days visiting over ten factories in the hsien to discuss the problem with the workers. The workers said with elation: "Giving support to agriculture is the responsibility of the working class." After the discussion, they formulated a plan for waging a battle to produce 300 sets of 20-H.P. diesel engines.

During the battle for farm machines, the hsien hardware plant which produced only pad-locks and thimbles in the past, actively undertook the task of manufacturing nozzles for the diesel engines. They made a living study and application of the "three constantly read articles" and went to Huanghsien three times to gather experience. They finally overcame various defects in the nozzles, such as the low level of mist formation, the low horsepower strength below specifications, the excessive consumption of oil, and the impure "metallo-graphical structure." They finally succeeded in the production of nozzles. The hsien farm machinery plant undertook the production of 60 percent of the main parts of 300 diesel engines. Due to the pressing time limit and the shortage of personnel, the workers put forth a battle slogan of "using one man to do three men's work, and one shift to do three shifts' work."

During this great battle the leadership squad was tested and many cadres were tempered. During the night and day battle, Ting Ch'i-ch'ao, who was reaching 50, worked tens of hours continuously beside the machines together with the workers. His eyes turned red and he lost weight. When asked by the cadres to take a rest, he said: "You must use hard metal to hammer iron. If the leadership fears hardship and fatigue, it would be impossible to lead the masses to advance." Liu Shih-li, a standing member of the hsien revolutionary committee who since his early years had fought a guerrilla war and engaged in revolution in Chimo, did not have sound sleep for one night when he was trying to solve production problems, making technical innovations together with the workers, and surmounting difficulties. Several leadership members of the hsien revolutionary committee who were fighting at the water conservation site, went to places where the difficulties were the biggest and the danger was the greatest.

After the arduous struggle of the cadres and masses, the water conservation construction was an inspiring success. At present, leadership members of Chimo hsien revolutionary committee, cadres at all levels, workers, and poor and lower-middle peasants are marching forward in still bigger strides.

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Enthusiastically Help Commune Members With the Living Study and Application of Mao Tse-tung's Thought

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 25, 1971)

Cadres and fighters of the Fifth Company of a certain unit in the Foochow Military Region of the PLA which during the War of Liberation won the honorary title of "Model Company in Supporting the Government and Cherishing the People" by inheriting and demonstrating the fine tradition of the PLA of cherishing the people, have voluntarily made arrangements with Nanhsing production team, where the Company is stationed, to help the broad masses of commune members actively with the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, thereby contributing to the consolidation of the socialist positions in the countryside.

Nanhsing production team is in an out-of-way hillway village with 62 households, and the majority of poor and lower-middle peasants received no formal schooling in the former society. Since the Fifth Company came to be stationed there, it has taken the helping of commune members with the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought as the fundamental task of supporting the government and cherishing the people. They voluntarily made arrangements with the production team to operate a night school. The night school uses the "three constantly read articles" as teaching material, so that beside the study of Chairman Mao's writings, culture can also be learned. In the day time they labor alongside with the commune members, propagating Chairman Mao's latest directives and the Party's policies, and at night they go to the night school to direct the studies of the poor and lower-middle peasants. By linking up the situation in class struggle with the current tasks and the current thinking of the commune members, they make proper selections from Chairman Mao's teachings for study, to enable the poor and lower-middle peasants to combine learning with application, and to apply a concept as soon as it is learned.

Last year the yield of late paddy of this production team showed an increase, and during the harvesting, some of the commune members did not pay much attention to careful threshing and meticulous collecting. The cadres and fighters of the Fifth Company thereupon propagated Chairman Mao's great teaching of "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people" which enabled everyone to realize that by collecting one more catty of grain was to add a bit more power to the revolution. The commune members consciously succeeded in not losing a single ear of rice in harvesting and threshing and not dropping any grain in transporting and drying. After the harvesting they checked over the field plot by plot so as to insure the task of harvesting was fulfilled with regard to quality and volume.

In accordance with the great teaching of Chairman Mao, "The fundamental task of political work is to constantly instill socialist ideology in the minds of the masses of peasants and to criticize the capitalist tendency."

The commanders and fighters of the Fifth Company have constantly carried out investigations together with the poor and lower-middle peasants on the local condition of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. They armed the peasants with Mao Tse-tung's thought and heightened their awareness of the class struggle and the struggle between the lines. At one time there was a small handful of class enemies within this brigade who endeavored to make use of clan relationships to sabotage the socialist collective economy. Upon discovering that, the commanders and fighters together with the cadres of the production team immediately organized the commune members to study the relevant teachings of Chairman Mao and unfolded the activity of remembering hardship and counting blessings.

Hsieh Tsu, the former leader of the production team, told everybody the history of pain and woes of the former society in Nanhsing village and angrily denounced the landlord class for their crimes of cruel exploitation of the poor and lower-middle peasants. The commanders and fighters took three copies of the ledger kept by this former team leader covering the past several decades (an account of the oppression and exploitation of poor and lower-middle peasants in Nanhsing by the landlords before the liberation, an account of the emancipated poor and lower-middle peasants after the liberation, and a chronicle of the development of socialist construction carried out by Nanhsing production team under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line) and drew more than 80 picture posters showing these accounts for display and publicizing, so as to fully mobilize the masses in smashing the nefarious scheme of the class enemies and consolidating the collective economy.

In order to build Nanhsing into a new socialist village, the commanders and fighters of the Fifth Company have also made use of the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore and a series of advanced experiences to lead the advance of the leading body of the production team. Whenever they have completed a task or handled a problem on practical struggle well, they would carry out point by point among the cadres of the production team propagating, assisting and leading.

During the summer harvesting and planting last year, when time was short and the task of production was heavy, Hsieh Tzu-fu, leader of the production team, was afraid that the task could not be completed on time, so he concentrated his energy on grasping the rate of progress and on calculating the number of mow done, and slackened the carrying out of political and ideological education among the commune members. When the commanders and fighters discovered that, they earnestly pointed out to him the shortcoming in his work as well as transmitting to him the experience of the Company in placing Mao Tse-tung's thought in command over all work, taught him the method of doing political-ideological work, and enabled Hsieh Tzu-fu to obtain a great revelation and education. The consciousness of Hsieh Tzu-fu was enhanced and he persisted in using ideological revolutionization to provide the impetus for summer harvesting and planting, fully set in motion the revolutionary activism of the broad masses of commune members and was able to complete the task ahead of time.

This production team, under the assistance of the Fifth Company, has scored outstanding achievements in grasping revolution and stimulating production and has been cited as an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought of the hsien as well as the administrative district.

In exchanging visits and experience with the production team, by means of making social investigation, visiting the poor and inquiring about grievances, and studying together with them as well as laboring alongside with them, the commanders and fighters of the Fifth Company have not only further strengthened the ties between the armymen and civilians, but at the same time also brought back the fine ideology, the fine experience and the fine work style of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants to stimulate the revolutionization and military construction of the company.

* * *

Stories of How Chinese People Support Armymen, How Armymen Cherish People

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1971)

the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army and the revolutionary people of the whole country are united as one and cherish each other as in a family. they act in line with chairman mao's instruction "support the army and cherish the people." the good relations between the p.l.a. men and the people are described in the following stories:

"aimin (cherish the people) village"

there was a downpour early one morning last august. a village at the foot of the taihang mountains in north china was attacked by mountain torrents, the biggest in the past century. the more than 300 families of the village were marooned.

the commanders and fighters of a signal company, which was stationed nearby, immediately organized a rescue party led by deputy political instructor chao shih-fu. as the party rushed to the village, a deep torrential stream blocked their way. the brave men tried to force it several times, only to be pushed back. at this moment chao shih-fu encouraged his men by reciting chairman mao's teaching: "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield." chairman mao's teaching tremendously added to the men's bravery. with arms locked in each other, they at last crossed the torrent to reach the village. at the sight of the people's soldiers, the villagers shouted with emotion: "long live the chinese people's liberation army exclamation long live chairman mao exclamation"

confronted with the surging flood, the armymen had only the people's lives and property uppermost in their minds, without any consideration of their own safety. a fighter named lin ming-tsao dashed toward a house from which came cries of "help exclamation" he found the flood water already rising above a window-sill and a blind old peasant woman standing on a bed inside with two children in her arms. he rushed in and brought the children out. when he returned to save the old woman, an old peasant warned him and shouted: "danger exclamation the house's falling exclamation" young lin replied by reciting chairman mao's teaching: "to die for the people is weightier than mount tai". he broke through a window and hurried in. the moment he brought the old woman outside, the house crumbled.

it was in the revolutionary spirit of whole-hearted service to the people that the p.l.a. men battled the flood for eight hours. they helped all the 1,500 villagers move to safety.

when the flood subsided, the armymen helped the poor and lower-middle peasants rebuild their houses. the peasants renamed their village "aimin (cherish the people) village" to express their thanks for the armymen.

making long, difficult trip to deliver books

a supply and marketing co-operative in liuho county, kirin province, northeast china, one day got a letter from a p.l.a. company asking for 150 copies of chairman mao's brilliant work "on correcting mistaken ideas in the party"

(namely, the kutien meeting resolution) and of "the resolution of the enlarged session of the military commission of the central committee of the chinese communist party on strengthening political and ideological work in the army". it happened that the booklets had just been sold out. what should they do? all the staff of the co-operative repeatedly studied chairman mao's great teaching "support the army and cherish the people". they did everything possible and succeeded in obtaining the required number of the pamphlets.

a staff member named hsieh chin-kuei was sent to deliver the books. when he arrived at the address, however, he found the company had left. determined to deliver the books to the beloved p.l.a. men, he set off to look for them.

there was a heavy rain when he came off the train. he took off his raincoat and wrapped the books with it. after crossing several hills and more than a dozen streams, he located the company. the p.l.a. men were deeply touched to see the salesman drenched to the skin while the books he brought were dry. they took him by the hand and said: "thank you for bringing us mao tsetung thought despite the rain and wind. we'll be sure to follow chairman mao closely and advance courageously along the course charted by the two resolutions exclamation"

gift of "eighth route army shoes"

a mobile medical team from the p.l.a. central hospital formed a proletarian friendship with the poor and lower-middle peasants in hsinchiang county, shansi province, through whole-hearted service to them.

the team came to a production team of the sanchuan commune to help harvest wheat last summer. li tsui-ying, a communist party member and a leading member of the local poor and lower-middle peasants' association, found that all the medical team members wore rubber shoes and they must feel uncomfortable in hot summer. she thought of the comfortable shoes that the women in the liberated areas used to make for the eighth route army men during the anti-japanese war. she talked things over with other poor and lower-middle peasant women. they decided that a pair of shoes of that kind be made for each of the 14-member medical team. they were aware that the team members would refuse to accept the shoes and would certainly decline to have the measurements taken of their feet. so they found a way. when the medical workers went from door to door to give their service, the women measured their footprints. in this way they took all the measurements needed.

it was a busy season, so they made the shoes in the night. the shoes were modelled after the "eighth route army shoes", solid and good-looking.

seeing the 14 pairs of shoes, the medical workers were deeply moved, saying: "we thank the poor and lower-middle peasants for their solicitude for us. but we can't accept this gift." the women commune members replied: "you see, every stitch of these fourteen pairs of shoes is filled with our love for chairman mao and for the armymen from among our own sons and brothers. you must accept the shoes exclamation" at last the medical workers were talked into accepting the gift. to repay the kindness of the poor and lower-middle peasants, the armymen bought 14 sickles and made them a present to the women peasants. they said:

"since we wear the shoes made by the poor and lower-middle peasants, we should at all times advance along chairman mao's revolutionary line exclamation"

PLA Railway Corps Helps Peasants Reclaim Land

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1971)

a mechanic unit of the chinese people's liberation army railway corps is warmly praised by the peasants for its gigantic efforts to help the masses develop agriculture while building rail lines, acting in line with chairman mao's teaching "support the government and cherish the people".

over the past five years, the unit has helped the masses reclaim over 80 hectares and build 51 reservoirs, which ensure that 400 hectares will give stable, high yields despite drought or waterlogging.

laying railway beds involves a lot of earthwork. showing great concern for the interests of the people, the commanders and fighters strive to handle correctly the contradiction between their work and occupying farmland.

the p.l.a. men were laying a section of road bed one time that passed by fertile land. in order not to destroy the land, the p.l.a. men and the commune members jointly worked out a plan. they first turned up the topsoil. they used the soil underneath to build the road bed. then they replaced the topsoil. altogether they dug several hundred thousand cubic metres of earth. the commune members said: "only the people's soldiers could achieve this."

in line with chairman mao's great teaching "the sole purpose of this army is to stand firmly with the chinese people and to serve them whole-heartedly", the armymen combined laying railway beds with promoting agricultural production. in surveying a new project, they made investigations among the communes along the line, so as to be able to help agriculture. when the armymen remove earth from the hills to build road beds, they level hill-tops and remove boulders so as to create arable land for the communes. they also use earth removed during construction to put up dykes and dams, fill in depressions and level land. some armymen discovered that the crops around their construction site on a hill needed water one time and they decided to dam up a stream to irrigate the crops, using earth removed in construction. when they finished their project, they completed a reservoir with a storage capacity of 300,000 cubic metres, with the help of the local peasants.

another time, the armymen saw that some hillside land of a production team was above an irrigation canal and could not benefit from it. they changed part of their plan and got earth from the hill instead of near their construction site. the purpose was to help the production team level the land so that it could be watered. after two months of hard struggle with the help of the commune members, the armymen not only completed the railway bed ahead of schedule, but opened up more than six hectares of irrigated land.

Chinese Armymen and Civilians Celebrate Spring Festival

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1971)

armymen and civilians throughout china held activities to celebrate the 1971's spring festival. they acted on the great leader chairman mao's teachings "support the army and cherish the people" and "support the government and cherish the people". at various gatherings they expressed their firm determination to hold still higher the banner of unity for victory of the ninth party congress, further strengthen the unity between the army and the government and between the army and the people and, under the leadership of the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, continue their victorious advance along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line with still greater vigor.

gatherings among armymen, local party and government organizations and people were held during the spring festival holidays in peking, shanghai, tientsin, shenyang, tsinan, wuhan, nanking, foochow, kwangchow, chengtu, kunming, lanchow, sinkiang and other places. some of the places also held rallies of supporting the army and cherishing the people and supporting the government and cherishing the people.

revolutionary people in the chingkang mountains, cradle of the chinese revolution, came to the local army barracks during the festival holidays, bringing with them brown rice and squash, which the red armymen used to eat during the revolutionary war, and bamboo spikes and spears, which the red armymen used to fight the enemy. they encouraged the p.l.a. armymen to carry forward the revolutionary tradition, closely follow chairman mao and always advance. on the eve of the lunar new year day, the armymen and civilians of the tachen island on the east china sea held warm gatherings with fishermen who came from shanghai, kiangsu and chekiang fishing during the festival.

imbued with revolutionary feelings, the armymen and civilians turned these activities into occasions of eulogizing the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao, the infinite power of mao tsetung thought and the great victories of chairman mao's revolutionary line. they encouraged each other to make further efforts in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, in transforming their world outlook and enhancing their awareness of implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line. p.l.a. commanders and fighters stationed in the liangshan mountain areas of szechwan, the liupanshan mountain areas of ningsia and on inner mongolian pasturelands visited villages and herdsmen's tents during the holidays. their joint activities with the people of various nationalities included study classes to exchange experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and meetings to recall past suffering and talk about the present happiness in connection with revolutionary mass criticism so as to raise their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

the armymen and civilians learned from each other. many factories, rural people's communes, government offices and schools sent representatives to p.l.a. companies where they learned the latter's experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and giving first place to proletarian politics. many p.l.a. companies on their part learned modestly from the workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and local revolutionary cadres. the poor and lower-middle peasants of the pukou brigade of the chaoyang people's

commune on the outskirts of foochow, distinguished throughout fukien province for learning from the national pace-setting tachai brigade, conscientiously learned from the people's liberation army its advanced experience in placing proletarian politics above anything else and carried deeper their mass movement to learn from tachai. they pledged to produce more grain in support of the country's socialist revolution and construction. a group of armymen from the p.l.a. nanking units made a trip to the hungching brigade of the shachi commune in taichang county of kiangsu province on the eve of the spring festival. they received a profound education after hearing an account from ku a-tao, an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, of how her brigade transformed the people's thinking and nature by the living study and application of chairman mao's works.

p.l.a. commanders and fighters guarding the coasts and frontiers of the motherland and local militiamen studied chairman mao's great teachings: "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland" and "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". they formed joint patrols. they were determined to further strengthen army-civilian joint defence, raise their revolutionary vigilance a hundredfold and be ready to smash any enemy intruders.

PARTY BUILDING

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Victory for Chairman Mao's Line on Party Building

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 30, 1971)

"people's daily" editorial:

victory for chairman mao's line on party building

with the close attention of our great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, a number of provinces and one municipality have recently held party congresses and elected new provincial and municipal party committees; other provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions are in active preparation. this is an important event in the building of our party. it is of important significance in strengthening the centralized leadership of the party, bringing into full play the role of the vanguard of the proletariat and still better mobilizing the party members and the masses to continue carrying out the various fighting tasks put forward by the ninth national party congress and the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee and further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

(boldface begins) the chinese communist party is the core of leadership of the whole chinese people. (boldface ends) through the great proletarian cultural revolution, which is itself the broadest and most profound movement for party consolidation and building, our party has cleared out the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in various places and criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary

revisionist line on party building, and this has helped raise the consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines of the party members and the revolutionary masses. our party has become purer, stronger and greater in fighting strength than ever. following this, the local party congresses held at various levels and the new party committees elected in accordance with the provisions of the new party constitution have outstanding new features.

these local party congresses have prominently grasped ideological building. the course of holding a congress is one of studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way and conscientiously studying the historical experience in the struggle between the two lines within the party in close connection with reality to heighten the consciousness of implementing chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

these party congresses have conscientiously exercised democratic centralism. the election of both the delegates and the new party committees has gone through full discussions and repeated consultation from below and from above. in previous party congresses there has never been such a wide representation, especially with such a great proportion of delegates from the party membership among the workers, peasants and soldiers at the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements.

the new party committees elected by these congresses embody the three-in-one combination of old, middle-aged and young people. especially inspiring is that many old cadres, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, have become more vigorous in fighting to implement chairman mao's revolutionary line and that much fresh blood of the proletariat has entered the leading bodies of the party.

these new features powerfully indicate the constant and new development in building our party ideologically and organizationally under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian line on party building. chairman mao's thinking on party building and his instructions on the consolidation and building of the party are being further carried out throughout the party. following chairman mao's teaching, our party organizations are better building themselves into vigorous vanguard organizations capable of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in the fight against the class enemy.

chairman mao teaches us: "(boldface begins) in addition to conducting party congresses well, it is most important for the party committees at all levels to perform their work of leadership well. (boldface ends)" the new party committees in all places should follow this teaching of chairman mao's, do well in the ideological revolutionization of the leading bodies and in all other work. it is essential to follow chairman mao's great teaching on (boldface begins) carrying out education in ideology and political line (boldface ends) throughout the party, make further efforts to strengthen party building ideologically and organizationally, during and after the congresses, so as to promote the constant and victorious advance of all work.

whether the ideology and political line are correct or not is a question that determines everything. chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line is developed in the struggle against the "left" or right opportunist line and all anti-marxist deviations. it is erroneous and at variance with objective reality to think that with the great proletarian cultural revolution and the overthrow of liu shao-chi and the

establishment of the new leading bodies, there is no more struggle between the two lines. it should be seen that class struggle in society is inevitably reflected within the party and the protracted nature of class struggle determines the protracted nature of the struggle between the two lines within the party. party organizations at all levels must conscientiously strengthen education in ideology and political line. with regard to the question of lines (boldface begins) we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day (boldface ends). it is necessary to continue revolutionary mass criticism and eliminate in a deep-going way the remaining poisonous influence of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

the implementation of the correct line calls for a correct style of work. it is a matter of great importance to develop a good style of work. in the new, victorious situation, party organizations at all levels should pay particular attention to being modest and prudent, guarding against arrogance and rashness, and carrying forward our party's marxist-leninist style of work which chairman mao has developed, (boldface begins) a style of work which essentially entails integrating theory with practice, forging close links with the masses and practising self-criticism (boldface ends). this is our party's valuable revolutionary tradition. we should resolutely carry it out and pass it on from generation to generation. to carry forward the party's marxist-leninist style of work still better, we should launch open-door rectification campaigns and self-education campaigns to oppose conceit and complacency and uphold modesty and prudence, and see the question of style of work in the light of line. a special feature of all opportunism is the separation of subjectivity from objectivity and detachment of knowledge from practice. it is idealistic and metaphysical to be conceited and complacent and always imagine oneself wiser than the masses. we must not allow the dust of this bourgeois style of work to dirty us.

in order to solve the questions of line and working style, party organizations at all levels should earnestly put the living study and application of mao tsetung thought above all work. leading cadres, in particular, should take the lead in assiduously studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and conscientiously remoulding their world outlook. only in this way can they distinguish between socialism and capitalism, between genuine and phoney marxism and between the working style of the proletariat and that of the bourgeoisie. provided the whole party firmly grasps this study, studies conscientiously and with perseverance, and constantly deepens its understanding of marxism, our party will be more united on the principled basis of mao tsetung thought, we will be more uniform in our steps and our revolutionary cause will be more thriving.

in better response to the call of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee, let us make conscientious efforts to fulfil the tasks of party consolidation and party building, strengthen party building ideologically and organizationally and with new victories, greet the 50th anniversary of the founding of the great, glorious and correct communist party of china.

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Chekiang Holds 4th Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party, Elects Fourth Provincial Party Committee

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Jan. 30, 1971)

the fourth chekiang provincial congress of the communist party of china was held in hangchow from january 20 to 28, 1971, with the loving attention of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader.

taking the ninth national party congress as the brilliant example, the congress held high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, conscientiously summed up the province's historical experience in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, discussed and decided on the fighting tasks for the future and elected the fourth chekiang provincial committee of the chinese communist party. the congress proceeded in an atmosphere of unity and victory, and was full of vigour.

acting in accordance with chairman mao's teaching on "carrying out education in ideology and political line" throughout the party, the 1,159 delegates from the province's various fronts conscientiously studied during the congress chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, his important speeches made at the ninth national party congress and vice-chairman lin's political report, the new party constitution and the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee. they reviewed chairman mao's note of may 9, 1963, on seven pieces of good material on "cadre participation in productive labour in chekiang province". in the light of the province's history of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, the delegates made revolutionary mass criticism of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this deepened their understanding of chairman mao's revolutionary line and the great significance of the great proletarian cultural revolution. they gained a deep recognition: "following chairman mao's revolutionary line, we will have everything; failing to carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line, we will lose everything. we will never forget class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and the dictatorship of the proletariat. with regard to the question of lines 'we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day'."

with deep proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, the delegates went to chiahsing to visit nanhu -- one of the sites of the first national congress of the chinese communist party -- and learned from the revolutionary practice of chairman mao, founder of our party and our great leader. recalling the past and looking forward to the future, the delegates cheered in great excitement: "long live the communist party of china exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation"

on behalf of the party nucleus group of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, comrade nan ping, head of the group, made to the congress a work report entitled "closely follow our great leader chairman mao and carry the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat

through to the end". in his report, comrade nan ping recalled the great victories won by the party members and the revolutionary people in chekiang province in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. he said: over a long period, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in chekiang province frantically pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line. as early as in the agricultural cooperative movement, they disregarded the opposition from the poor and lower-middle peasants and dished up the reactionary policy of "drawing back resolutely" to slash back the cooperatives. later they frantically pushed a line "left" in form but right in essence to sabotage the socialist revolution and socialist construction in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. in the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the wise leadership of the proletarian headquarters with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, the revolutionary people in chekiang repeatedly waged class struggle against liu shao-chi and his agents and seized back that portion of power usurped by them. since the founding of the provincial revolutionary committee, the people of the province have closely followed chairman mao's great strategic plan, done away with interferences from the "left" and right, promoted the excellent revolutionary situation and further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat.

he said: in the fierce struggle between the two lines, we have gained a deep understanding that closely following chairman mao means victory, and this is a great truth.

comrade nan ping said: great victories in the great proletarian cultural revolution have brought penetrating changes to chekiang province. the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought has been deepened and chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line has gone deep into the hearts of the people. since the second plenary session of the party's ninth central committee, the party organizations at all levels have led the revolutionary masses in studying and applying chairman mao's philosophic works in a living way in connection with the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. this has effectively promoted the people's ideological revolutionization and scientific approach and brought about a new atmosphere full of vigour on the political and ideological front. the mass movement of struggle-criticism-transformation has been deepened and the purification of class ranks and the movement for striking at the counter-revolutionaries and opposing corruption and theft, speculation and extravagance and waste have won great victories. the party organizations at all levels have become purer, more staunch and greater in combat strength thanks to party consolidation and party building. the party organizations at all levels have persisted in placing proletarian politics in command of production.

he said: the mass movement "in agriculture, learn from tachai" has made vigorous progress. the poor and lower-middle peasants have enthusiastically carried out the principle of taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development and the "eight-point charter" for agriculture and constantly concentrated on production in breadth and depth. an excellent harvest was again gathered in 1970 after the province's per-hectare grain and cotton yields in 1969 had exceeded the targets set in the national programme for agricultural development. per-hectare grain yield has set a new record. on the average, at least three pigs are raised

per household. there are five administrative regions and 31 counties whose average per-hectare grain yield exceeded 7.5 tons. holding high the banner of the "constitution of the anshan iron and steel company", the working class of the province has unfolded a mass movement "in industry, learn from taching". total industrial output value in 1970 was 14.6 per cent above that of 1969. coal output was at least 400 per cent above that of 1969. this contributed to the new situation that the southern part of china is ending its dependence on the north for coal.

referring to future tasks, comrade nan ping said: we will continue to broaden and deepen the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and "carry out education in ideology and political line". leading cadres at all levels must conscientiously study some books and must find time persistently and assiduously to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought no matter how busy they may be.

he said: in a victorious situation one may easily succumb to arrogance and conceit. leading members of party organizations at all levels and all party members must bear firmly in mind chairman mao's great teaching "modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind" and must be modest and prudent and guard against arrogance and rashness and lead the masses in doing a better job of carrying out and defending chairman mao's revolutionary line. it is necessary to continue revolutionary mass criticism in a deep-going and sustained way, fulfil the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation conscientiously, strengthen party building, firmly carry out chairman mao's proletarian policies and accomplish all the fighting tasks set by the ninth party congress.

comrade nan ping said: in the fourth five-year plan period, we must hold high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, and strengthen the party's over-all planning of and unified leadership over economic work. we must take the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines as the key and further implement the great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". we must display the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle so as to achieve, as soon as possible, an average per hectare grain output of 7.5 tons for the whole province, and strive to fulfil or overfulfil the 1971 plan and the fourth five-year plan for developing the national economy.

he pointed out: coastal chekiang is the southeastern gate of the motherland. armymen and civilians throughout the province must follow chairman mao's teaching "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland" and conduct in a deep-going way activities centred on "supporting the army and cherishing the people" and "supporting the government and cherishing the people" in order to further strengthen the unity between the army and the people and between the army and the government. we must strengthen militia building, do all work well in preparedness against war and be ready at all times to eliminate enemies who dare to invade.

fortythree delegates spoke at the congress. after lively discussions, the delegates unanimously approved comrade nan ping's work report.

in accordance with the provisions of the party constitution, the congress gave full scope to democracy, and through repeated discussions and consultation, elected 67 members and 22 alternate members to form the fourth chekiang provincial committee of the communist party of china. this new committee is a "three-in-one" combination of old, middle-aged and young people. warm applause greeted the result of the election when it was announced.

the first plenary session of the new committee elected 13 standing committee members. comrade nan ping was elected first secretary, comrades chen li-yun and hsiung ying-tang secretaries, and comrades lai ko-ko, hsieh cheng-hao and chai chi-kun deputy secretaries, of the chekiang provincial party committee. this has been approved by the party central committee.

the session adopted a resolution on "carrying out education in ideology and political line". the delegates and the new committee members are determined to hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and, under the wise leadership of the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, unite the people of the province to win still greater victories in the valiant forward march along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

OBITUARY

Mr. Weng Wen-hao Dies

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 30, 1971)

mr. weng wen-hao, member of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference and member of the standing committee of the central committee of the revolutionary committee of kuomintang, died in peking on january 27, at the age of 82, after failing to respond to medical treatment for his illness.

mr. weng wen-hao left a will before his death. the will said: "i joined the reactionary puppet chiang kai-shek government and took the road against the people. it was at the time of success of the liberation that i made up my mind to return to the country. i was given lenient treatment by the chinese communist party led by chairman mao and was allowed to turn over a new leaf. this is indeed a great benevolence for which i am sincerely and deeply grateful."

the will said: "since i returned to the motherland, i have seen with my own eyes that new china is growing stronger every day, and the great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution. i am full of happy excitement."

the will said: "we will never forget that our sacred territory of taiwan is still under the shackles of u.s. imperialist control. we must strengthen our determination to drive out the wolf for complete liberation".

the central committee of the revolutionary committee of kuomintang held a ceremony today to pay last respects to mr. weng wen-hao. attending the ceremony were standing committee members of the central committee of the revolutionary committee of kuomintang and others, and friends and relatives of mr. weng wen-hao.

RIVER HARNESSING

Peking Completes River-Taming Project

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1971)

one-fourth of the farmland on peking's outskirts will be freed from water-logging with the completion of a river-harnessing project at the end of last year, about five months ahead of schedule.

in response to the great leader chairman mao's call "the haiho river must be brought under permanent control", 100,000 peasants worked for more than two months to finish the project on the wenyu, feng and kangkou rivers, three northern tributaries in the upper reaches of the haiho river.

this was the biggest water conservancy project undertaken by peking since the building of the ming tomb and miyun reservoirs. its completion has created favourable conditions for increasing farm yield and developing agriculture generally.

the wenyu, feng and kangkou rivers flowing through the southeastern outskirts of peking were a long-time scourge to the peasants. their narrow and shallow channels caused many floods in the past.

when chairman mao issued the great call in 1963 to harness the haiho river, the poor and lower-middle peasants responded promptly, with great confidence and determination. their wishes did not materialize at that time because of obstruction and sabotage by the peng chen counter-revolutionary revisionist clique in the former peking municipal party committee.

the great proletarian cultural revolution smashed the bourgeois headquarters of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and the peng chen clique and made it possible to start work on the three haiho tributaries.

the 100,000 river tamers firmly followed chairman mao's revolutionary line and persisted in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. through revolutionary mass criticism, they condemned the towering crimes of liu shao-chi and the peng chen clique. all this fired them with a revolutionary determination to struggle hard and ensured the completion of the project at record speed.

to finish the work in good time for spring irrigation, the peasant-workers did in 75 days what was expected to take more than seven months. over 12 million cubic metres of earth were excavated along 53 kilometres of river channels.

an outstanding example was seen in the peasants from the home village of the fine proletarian fighter wang kuo-fu. following his example, they studied and applied the three constantly read articles by chairman mao in a living way and dug into the frozen earth in the revolutionary spirit of the "foolish old man", fulfilling their task with flying colours and far ahead of time.

among the river tamers were also peasants from laoyukou commune in changping county, an old revolutionary base on peking's outskirts, which does not benefit from the project. they walked 125 kilometres to the construction site and displayed the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor fatigue in digging the channel in the dead of winter. they finished their part of the project well.

nearly 10,000 cadres from departments under the central committee of the chinese communist party and the state council and many commanders and fighters from the general departments and various arms and services of the people's liberation army and p.l.a. units stationed in peking worked shoulder to shoulder with the peasants as a contribution to socialist construction in the capital. this strengthened the relations between the cadres and the masses and between armymen and civilians and promoted the revolutionization of people's thinking.

diplomatic envoys and officials of albania, the democratic republic of viet nam, the republic of south viet nam, the democratic people's republic of korea and the palestine liberation organization to china, and distinguished guests and diplomatic officials of cambodia took part in physical labour at the worksite. their presence greatly encouraged the river tamers.

SPORT

Chinese Table Tennis Team Gives Exhibition for Peking Workers, Peasants and Soldiers

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 28, 1971)

the chinese table tennis team gave an exhibition for peking workers, peasants and soldiers at the capital indoor stadium here this evening. the performances drew outbursts of applause.

this evening the stadium was permeated with a revolutionary atmosphere of "unity, alertness, earnestness and liveliness". a huge portrait of the great leader chairman mao hung in the hall. streamers inscribed with "long live the great victories of the great proletarian cultural revolution exclamation" "unite to win still greater victories exclamation" and "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war exclamation" were inspiring under the lights.

watching the exhibition from the rostrum were huang yung-sheng, wu fa-hsien, li tso-peng, chiu hui-tso, li teh-sheng, chi teng-kuei and other comrades, and leading members of departments under the party central committee, government departments, the chinese people's liberation army and the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

the chinese table tennis players gave exhibition in the following five events: women's and men's team events, women's singles, men's doubles and mix doubles. the revolutionary spirit the players displayed in their exhibition won applause from the worker, peasant and soldier spectators. they said: "in response to chairman mao's great call 'promote physical culture and build up the people's health', our table tennis players have made certain contributions to the development of our country's socialist physical culture and sports by adhering to the orientation of sports serving the proletarian politics and serving the workers, peasants and soldiers." they keenly hoped that the players would do still better in studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way and aspire to win fresh and still greater honour for the great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland.

before the exhibition, the players conscientiously studied chairman mao's teachings. they studied again and again chairman mao's teaching "we should be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, and serve the chinese people heart and soul..." they pledged to win fresh victories under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

DOMESTIC TRADE

Brisk Market in China's Border Areas

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1971)

markets in the towns and countryside of china's border areas are brisk during the spring festival.

in the northwest china border city ining, capital of the ili kazakh autonomous chou in sinkiang, big department stores and small shops offer abundant, varied goods at stable prices.

the city's commercial workers have made energetic efforts to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and implement chairman mao's principle "develop the economy and ensure supplies" in order to do a better job in purchase and supplies. grain, cotton, edible oil and other daily necessities are heavily stocked. supplies of mutton and beef for people of minority nationalities, and pork for han people are ample. so are cakes, tinned food, cigarettes, wine and liquor and candies as well as milk and other dairy products, brick tea and other special foodstuffs for the people of minority nationalities.

figures show that the city's sales of manufactured consumer goods in 1970 increased by more than 60 per cent over the previous year. sales of cotton fabrics and knitwear doubled. bicycles, sewing machines, radio sets and wrist watches, and transistor radio sets for herdsmen in particular are in sufficient supply.

the same is true of the border areas in the northeast china province of heilungkiang. tungning county's urban shops keep over 2,700 kinds of goods and rural shops at production brigade levels have 8 to 9 hundred kinds of goods. 30 percent more varieties were generally added in 1970. the urban and rural sales of goods keep expanding thanks to the increased incomes of the commune members as a result of the good harvests over the years. retail sales in 1970 rose by 14 percent as compared with the previous year. besides, there are more bank deposits from the communes, brigades and commune members.

in the pastureland of silinghot league in inner mongolia, grain, cotton and edible oil are in rich stock. people are busy buying beef, mutton, pork, fresh eggs, chicken, liquor, tinned food, candies, cigarettes and brick tea. there is a rich variety of cotton cloth, silk, woolen and synthetic fabrics, bicycles, sewing machines, transistor radios, wrist watches, thermos flasks and aluminium utensils as well as traditional mongolian riding boots and knives.

the retail sales of the league in 1970 were 9.7 percent more than those of 1965, the year proceeding the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution. the market is brisk because of the ample supply of goods, stable prices and the expanding purchasing power of the people. meanwhile, there has been a steady increase of bank deposits.

IRRIGATION

Project to Improve Ancient Southwest China Irrigation System Completed in Main

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Jan. 30, 1971)

the 2,200-year-old tukiangyen irrigation system on the chengtu plain in szechwan province, southwest china, is being improved in an all-round way. when completed, it will create still more favourable conditions for achieving high, stable output on the fertile plain.

the main part of the improvement project has been basically completed after more than four months of hard work by two million people, done in the indomitable spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains".

the tukiangyan irrigation system built by the chinese labouring people in ancient times taps the water of the minchiang river to irrigate farmland on the chengtu plain and greatly benefits farm production in this area. the irrigated area was enlarged from 133,000 hectares in the early days of liberation to 466,000 hectares. however, the irrigation system still did not meet the requirements of socialist agriculture. it had many shortcomings. for instance, some of its ditches, which stretched for more than 50 kilometres, were not effective. others had numerous zigzags and wasted too much farmland or failed to drain much farmland well and thus hampered mechanizing farming.

the szechwan provincial revolutionary committee made an investigation last spring to determine how the irrigation system could be improved, as the people long wanted. it suggested that all existing ditches be filled in and tens of thousands of new ones be dug. the farmland would be re-arranged and roads re-built. the ditches were to be straightened, the roads leveled and the farmland worked like garden plots. efforts would be made to achieve rational irrigation, extend the irrigated acreage, use the irrigation water to provide motive power for machinery or generate power so as to speed up the modernization of agriculture.

the suggestions were heartily approved by the people and cadres. everybody was eager to see the farmland and waterways properly re-made on the chengtu plain.

the provincial revolutionary committee led the people and cadres into action after last year's autumn harvest. they started with the re-inforcement of the inlet and diversion project at the head of the irrigation system, which serves hundreds of thousands of hectares of farmland. at the same time the people of the 26 counties and cities covered by the system began the improvements.

everyone was imbued with the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance. technicians who designed and took part in building the tens of thousands of bridges, culverts, ditches, roads and hydraulic and hydro-electric power engineering works were trained from among those who take care of irrigation works and blacksmiths and stone-cutters in the course of renovating the irrigation system. to save as much farmland as possible, members of the yunhsi commune in shihfang county on their own designed and built a 1,400-metre underground irrigation canal.

the people armed with mao tsetung thought showed their tremendous strength. the people of the 14 counties of the wenchiang administrative region took just over three months to build 31,000 trunk and branch canals and ditches with a total length of over 24,000 kilometres. they excavated 50 million cubic metres of earth and stone, an amount enough to raise a wall one metre high and one metre wide circling the equator one point 25 times.

the original time planned for the project was the winter-spring period of three years. most of the main part of the project was done during just one winter. the work left undone consists mainly of river improvement and the finishing touches to ditch reconstruction.

AGRICULTURE

South China Hsien Produces More Grain in the Spirit of Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Jan. 30, 1971)

mountainous loting county in western kwangtung province, south china, no longer depends on the state for part of its grain supply.

grain output per hectare reached 8.2 tons in 1970. it has become an outstanding example of the less advanced surpassing the advanced units in kwangtung province.

with great revolutionary drive generated by the great proletarian cultural revolution, the 600,000 people of the county have built water conservancy and hydro-electric power projects to form a large scale irrigation network, and reclaimed large tracts of land. grain output per hectare every year since 1967 has been over the 6 ton target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

this rapid progress is due to the fact that people armed with mao tsetung thought have inexhaustible wisdom and strength.

the communes concentrated on learning from tachai during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the main experience is arming the people with mao tsetung thought and farming for the revolution. the poor and lower-middle peasants of the chuantung brigade, an advanced unit in learning from tachai, constantly keep up their revolutionary enthusiasm and political consciousness by studying chairman mao's works, especially the three constantly read articles. they said: "how can we contribute the revolution if we keep depending on grain from the state? comrade norman bethune made light of travelling thousands of miles to help us in

our revolution. we must learn his revolutionary spirit and produce more grain to support our socialist construction and the world revolution." they reclaimed 20 hectares from a rocky mountain that for the first time grew crops. this inspired the people of the whole county.

the county revolutionary committee was set up in march 1968. all the members pledged to lead the people in solving the problem of irrigation in the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains".

the chinchi commune in the county is located in a limestone area where the land has only a thin soil cover. after rain, the water seeps underground through the limestone. a "specialist" who came to the area asserted: "water conservancy projects cannot be built in this limestone area."

led by the county revolutionary committee, the people, armed with mao tsetung thought, disproved this in action. during the 1969-70 winter-spring, the people of the commune pooled their wisdom and built an irrigation canal winding more than 120 kilometres along the limestone mountains. they put a solid layer of soil or cement on the bottom to prevent seepage. the canal is linked with more than 180 ponds and reservoirs.

the chinchi commune people solved the building materials by their own efforts. they carried sand and rocks to the worksites and produced the lime needed. the commune's litung production brigade is situated at a high altitude. the young people are not afraid of difficulties and dangled in mid-air from the steep cliffs by ropes around their waists to drill holes and set explosive charges. in this way they carved out an irrigation canal that wound round more than 20 hills. they also dug an 80-metre-long tunnel and built a reservoir which can hold 150,000 cubic metres of water.

the county revolutionary committee spread the experience of chinchi. this stimulated the county-wide movement for the large-scale building of water conservancy projects through self-reliance and hard struggle.

the chingtung hydro-electric power station combines irrigation and electric generating. it is important in transforming loting. the project required a canal over 20 kilometres long and 4 metres wide that winds around more than 80 hills to lead water to the station. the project was very difficult. the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "'the foolish old man' could remove the mountains. we who are boundlessly loyal to chairman mao can complete this project." they organized a contingent of 12,000 people and with dauntless courage took just one year to complete a project scheduled for five years.

since 1966, loting county has built 600 water turbine pumping stations, installed 1,080 water turbines and set up 116 small hydro-electric power stations in addition to building large numbers of irrigation facilities, ponds and reservoirs. over 2,000 kilometres of canals and ditches were dug. they used the reservoirs on the high mountains to irrigate terraced fields. in places where the gravitation irrigation is not feasible, water turbines and power pumps are used. the entire irrigation network combines water storage, pressure and gravitation irrigation and power generating. the county, communes and production brigades provided 90 per cent of the investment.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinean Government Delegation Returns Home After Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1971)

the government delegation of the republic of equatorial guinea led by jesus alfonso oyono alogo, minister of public works, housing and transport, returned to santa isabel, capital of equatorial guinea, by air yesterday afternoon, bringing back with it the chinese people's profound friendship towards the people of equatorial guinea, according to a report from santa isabel.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were among others equatorial guinean minister of finance andres nko avasa, civil governor of fernando poo moro bocara, and other leading government officials of equatorial guinea.

tien ting, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of china to equatorial guinea, and other members of the embassy were also present at the airport to warmly welcome the delegation.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Embassy in Paris Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Paris, Jan. 27, 1971)

the chinese embassy here gave a film reception on january 24. the chinese colour film "taking tiger mountain by strategy", a peking opera on contemporary revolutionary theme, was shown to the warm welcome of the audience.

overseas chinese and french friends numbering more than 700 were present at the reception. they applauded many times during the film show to show their appreciation.

a discussion was held among some overseas chinese after the show. a youth said: "the film is very political. it fully reflects the great leader chairman mao's brilliant thinking about 'people's war' and 'people's army'". it makes the audience realize, through the story in the film, that the chinese people would have nothing if it had not been for the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party and the existence of a people's army." this young man said that this film reflecting the living reality is a fruitful result of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

a chinese compatriot who had seen old peking opera for many times said after comparing the modern revolutionary peking opera with the old peking opera that: "this film has fully depicted with keen class feelings the life and struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers, and has successfully

portrayed models of heroes of the people's army and a great image of the working class. it embodies the boundless love of the workers, peasants and soldiers for chairman mao and the communist party, their deep hatred for the enemy and the firm stand in fighting the enemy. the success of the film is the brilliant result of chairman mao's revolutionary line on art and literature defeating liu shao-chi's black counter-revolutionary revisionist line on art and literature."

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Freighter "Hwaiyin" Welcomed in Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1971)

chinese ocean-going freighter "hwaiyin" recently made her first voyage to japan and was warmly welcomed by japanese people of various circles, according to a tokyo report.

when she arrived at sakai port, osaka prefecture, on january 23, the freighter was given a rousing welcome by japanese workers, students, citizens and japanese friends in osaka. they went on board to have talks with the chinese crew.

the kansai headquarters of the japan international trade promotion association gave a dinner party in osaka on january 26 to welcome the freighter's maiden voyage to japan.

among the 130 people present at the party were shonai morii, acting president of the kansai headquarters, and public leaders of various circles including shinzuo koga, magosaburo yoshimura, takao watari, reizo amamiya, haruo inui and yoshiyuki chosa.

cheng chih-kang, captain of the chinese freighter, li pao-chih, political commissar of the freighter, and some of the crew members attended the party on invitation.

working personnel of the tokyo liaison office of the china-japan memorandum trade office and representatives of the osaka association of chinese residents were also present.

speaking at the dinner party, acting president shonai morii extended warm congratulations on the development of friendly contacts between the japanese and chinese people.

morii said that under the wise leadership of chairman mao tsetung and vice-chairman lin piao china has won victory in her great proletarian cultural revolution. this year she starts her grand fourth five-year plan. viewing the situation of a great leap forward in china, the japanese people feel ever more strongly that the strengthening of the japan-china friendly relations and the restoration of diplomatic relations between the two countries are indispensable to japan's peace and prosperity. therefore, the public demand for the restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china is growing daily.

he denounced the japanese government for its policy of hostility towards china, a policy aimed at stopping the wheel of history.

in his speech, captain cheng chih-kang expressed thanks to the japanese friends and extended congratulations on the continuous development of the friendly contacts and trade between the japanese and chinese peoples.

an atmosphere of solidarity and friendship prevailed throughout the party.

at the end of the dinner party, the chinese and japanese friends sang the chinese revolutionary song: "sailing the seas depends on the helmsman".

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Mr. Koji Goto and Other Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, met mr. koji goto, president of the japanese table tennis association, and his party of kyuhei muraoka, takeshi mori and yusuke oda, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them at the great hall of the people here this evening.

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned including tsao cheng, sung chung, tsou po-hsien, liu chun, ting min, yen wan-jung, wu hsiao-ta, wang hsiao-yun, lin li-yun, chou pin and wang chia-tung.

CHINA AND SYRIA

Syrian Head of State Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Damascus, Jan. 28, 1971)

ahmed khatib, head of state of the syrian arab republic, received here today chin chia-lin, chinese ambassador to syria, and had a friendly talk with him.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Guinea

(NCNA-English Conakry, Jan. 28, 1971)

a government trade delegation of the people's republic of china led by chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, arrived here by air this afternoon for a friendly visit to guinea.

the chinese delegation was warmly greeted at the airport by keita nfamara, member of the national political bureau of the guinea democratic party and minister of trade, drame alioune, guinean secretary of state for external commerce, and other leading members of departments concerned.

chinese ambassador to guinea han ke-hua was also present at the airport to welcome the delegation.

CHINA AND UAR

UAR Goodwill Delegation Led by Speaker Shukeir Leaves Peking for Democratic People's Republic of Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 29, 1971)

dr. mohamed labib shukeir, speaker of the national assembly of the united arab republic, and the delegation of goodwill representing the president and the arab socialist union and the government of the united arab republic led by him left peking for the democratic people's republic of korea by special plane this morning after a friendly visit to china.

salah el-abd, u.a.r. ambassador to china and concurrently to the democratic people's republic of korea, went by the same plane.

the distinguished u.a.r. guests were warmly seen off at the airport by kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army.

also present were general duong sam ol, minister, and van piny, vice-minister, of the royal government of national union of cambodia.

peking airport was a scene of unity and friendship between the people of china and the u.a.r. the national flags of both countries fluttered overhead. several thousand revolutionary people gathered at the airport to see off the distinguished guests. they beat drums and gongs and sang and danced, looking forward to the ever-growing friendship between the people of china and the u.a.r. speaker shukeir and the other distinguished guests walked round to bid

farewell to the crowds in the company of the chinese leaders. the people shouted slogans, expressing their determination to firmly support the people of the u.a.r. in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism, and the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism.

also present at the airport were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, chi fang, hu yu-chih and hsieh fu-min;

leading members of the chinese government departments concerned, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chi peng-fei, ma wen-po, chen teh-ho, pai hsiang-kuo, lin hai-yun, wang an-chu, sung chen-hsien, fang yi, chung yu-yi, chen mao, hsueh shao-ching, chang nan-sheng, hsing tse, feng yung-shun, pan yen, chai cheng-wen, tsai tsung-hsi, wang kuo-chuan, ting hsi-lin, ting kuo-yu and huang hua.

diplomatic officials of the u.a.r. embassy in peking and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present at the airport.

US AND CAMBODIA

US Imperiakism Is Sinking Deeper in Quagmire of Aggressive War in Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 30, 1971)

under the cover of "delivering" equipment to the lon nol puppet clique and "training" its troops to use u.s. weapons, the nixon administration is sending more and more u.s. military personnel and special forces into cambodia to join the lon nol puppet clique in its attacks on the cambodian people and national liberation armed forces in a vain attempt to save the tottering lon nol puppet clique. this is another indication that u.s. imperialism is further intensifying its war of aggression in cambodia.

an afp report from washington dated january 26 quoted sources close to the pentagon as saying that in cambodia there were 16 what is called u.s. military assistance "groups" which would travel from phnom penh to zones where the troops of the lon nol clique were attacking the cambodian national liberation armed forces. the report also said that in order to avoid criticism, the pentagon is describing the group men as "instructors" or "trainers". speaking of the same subject, pentagon spokesman j.w. friedheim vaguely told a press conference on the same day that "these men may on occasion travel into the field to show the cambodians how to use their (u.s.) new gear". friedheim threatened that "technically it's not prohibited" to send large numbers of american forces into cambodia. his remarks amount to opening the door for u.s. troops to further take part in the war of aggression in cambodia.

the new york times news service, in a report from washington dated january 26, quoted state department officials as saying that "on the average, 20 or more americans from the (u.s.)

military command in saigon are in cambodia on temporary assignment on any given day" and that "considerably more military personnel will be sent into phnom penh on temporary duty". a correspondent of the u.s. columbia broadcasting system said in a report on january 26 that he saw at phnom penh airport "american troops, dressed in civilian clothes but wearing combat boots and carrying weapons". the correspondent reported that the soldiers, when asked, would not say what their unit was in an apparent attempt to hide their identity. but one g.i. admitted that they were led by a colonel named mckinley. when asked by the press why military personnel in civilian clothes were sent to phnom penh, state department spokesman mccloskey had to admit that "it was deemed prudent for the men to wear civilian garb." at a press briefing on january 25, the same mccloskey shamelessly claimed that "actions taken by the u.s. in cambodia can be justified under the law." this indicates that while constantly sending military personnel into cambodia, the nixon administration is busy spreading the counter-revolutionary theory that its aggression in cambodia is "justified", so as to make new military adventures in indo-china.

meanwhile, the nixon administration is intensifying the training of the lon nol puppet troops and is giving them more and more arms and ammunition. pentagon spokesman friedheim admitted on january 25 that u.s. special forces are now training troops of the lon nol puppet clique at bases in south viet nam and thailand. "this is part of the american aid program" to the lon nol puppet clique, he said.

according to an announcement of the u.s. command in saigon, the u.s. handed over on january 27 eight river craft to the navy of the lon nol clique. besides, pentagon spokesman friedheim said that the u.s. is "expediting the delivery (to the lon nol clique) of some aircraft already programmed" to supplement the puppet air force almost totally destroyed recently at the pochentong airport. the u.s. is also supplying the lon nol clique with tanks, artillery, ammunition, etc. according to an announcement of the u.s. seventh air force on january 27, more than 1,400 tons of ammunition, 22,000 gallons of fuel and 60 tons of other equipment have been airlifted to phnom penh by american military transport planes since last november 12.

in reporting the above-mentioned events, some western news agencies commented that this "marked a new stage in american military involvement in cambodia" and that "there are parallels between what is happening now in cambodia" and the u.s. sinking deeper and deeper in the quagmire of its aggression in viet nam. facts show that the nixon administration is following in cambodia the beaten path of aggressive war, which kennedy and johnson had followed in viet nam. whatever support it may give, it will never be able to save the lon nol puppet clique from inevitable doom. taking the field itself, u.s. imperialism will only get sunk deeper and deeper in the quagmire of its war of aggression in indo-china. today, the situation is excellent in the three indo-chinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. any death-bed struggle and mad adventures of u.s. imperialism will only hasten its final defeat.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 10, 1971 No. 4835

****
* NATIONAL *
****

BASIC LEVEL PARTY ORGANIZATIONS

A United and Unified Fighting Command Headquarters

- A report on the Party branch of the Sanchüehts'un brigade, Chengting hsien, Hopei

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 25, 1971)

In full bloom on the bank of the Hut'o River in the plains of Hopei is a flower of the Tachai type. It is the Sanchüehts'un brigade of Chengting hsien--one of the advanced typical examples in Hopei Province in the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture.

Upon entering Sanchüehts'un village visitors will feel in the air an aura of prosperity and thriving activities. People are alert and full of vim and vigor. Fields lie even and flat, cut up into neat plots. All this is eloquent testimony to the very fruitful results of the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture.

The key to such a thriving scene in Sanchüeht'sun lies in a good leading squad and a united and unified fighting command headquarters.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches, "So long as Communist Party members are united as one sharing the same will, every powerful enemy, every kind of difficulty will surrender to us." The Party branch of the Sanchüehts'un brigade is just such a fighting command headquarters united as one toward the same cause in leading the Party members and broad revolutionary masses in fighting ceaselessly for unending new victories in class struggle, production struggle and scientific experiment.

Several leading members of this Party branch are all Party members and cadres selected from among poor and lower-middle peasants after the rectification movement and the consolidation of communes in 1959. The rest of the members represent "new blood" that appeared in the socialist education movement and the great proletarian cultural revolution. The members of this squad are full of vim and vigor, dare to think and act and have an active mind.

How could this "squad" be made to lead the Party members and the masses toward continuous progress in even and uniform steps? This represents an important point in the build-up of the Party branch of the Sanchüehts'un brigade.

Constantly Wage An Active Ideological Struggle By Various Means

"Difficult ideas in the Party are in constant opposition and struggle--this is a reflection of the class contradictions of a society and the contradictions of new and old things in the Party. If there are no contradictions and no ideological struggle toward the solution of such contradictions in the Party there would be no life of the Party." Through the study of Chairman Mao's teaching, the Party branch of Sanchüehts'un came to understand clearly that only by unfolding an active ideological struggle can such a squad achieve real unified thinking.

Therefore, for several years, they took up in a relatively conscious manner the Marxist-Leninist weapon of criticism and self-criticism and constantly unfolded an active ideological struggle by such means as Party life, meetings, work conferences, study classes, rectification, individual heart-to-heart talks, etc.

In April 1969, shortly after the formation of the revolutionary committee of the brigade, a small number of veteran cadres, for lack of a correct understanding of the poundings they received during the great cultural revolution, did not dare to step out or make a suggestion when something happened. Certain individuals buried themselves exclusively in the business of production without daring to take up class struggle.

To counter such a situation, they carried out a rectification. Among leading members self-criticism and mutual criticism were conducted with ideas brought into conflict. Representatives of poor and lower-middle peasants were also allowed to take part in the proceedings, so that the masses' criticisms and opinions about the leading squad members could be heard.

Meanwhile, a Mao Tse-tung thought study class was launched with attention directed to the study of Chairman Mao's great teachings, "We must never forget class struggle" and "The great proletarian cultural revolution is in essence a great political revolution of the proletariat opposing the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes."

After a course of study, members of the leading squad heightened their consciousness of exercising power for the proletariat and continuing the revolution. Some comrades were made to understand that lack of courage in taking action and grasping class struggle was a manifestation of their own low consciousness of class struggle, line struggle and continuous revolution, and a reaction from individualist and selfish impure thoughts. Some other comrades were also made to realize that in production there was the struggle between two classes, two roads and two lines and that sole preoccupation with production without giving prominence to proletarian politics and without grasping class struggle

was a manifestation that the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's theories, "professionalism in command," and "production first" was not yet eliminated. Thereafter, they shouldered with courage the twin burden of grasping not only revolution but also production.

With the old contradictions solved new ones cropped up. In the struggle against the enemy individual cadres made mistakes in the handling of policies. Against them the old cadres made criticisms. However, the new cadres were not reconciled to such criticisms. They held that "at a time of mobilizing the masses too great emphasis should not be placed on policy." In their eyes, the mistakes were not their own fault but the old cadres were guilty of a "right-leaning" tendency. Lack of uniformity in understanding had an adverse effect on the unity between the new and old cadres.

To solve this problem, another rectification was conducted. The new and old cadres set forth their own views in an open and frank manner. With contradictions fully exposed they then applied Mao Tse-tung's thought to analyzing and solving them. During the rectification, the old cadres voluntarily held themselves responsible for not having done enough in the education of the new cadres. They organized everyone to seriously study Chairman Mao's brilliant work, "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People." They initiated a concrete discussion on how to distinguish between and handle the two kinds of contradictions of different nature. This was to show the serious harm to the Party's cause resulting from the Party's policies not being carried out and from two different contradictions getting mixed up.

At last thinking was unified. The new cadres were made to realize that "policy and strategy are the lifeline of the Party." They could in no way set in opposition the mobilization of the masses and the implementation of the Party's policies. They must strictly distinguish between the two kinds of contradictions of different nature and resolutely act according to the Party's policies. Mistakes were rectified. On a new basis, the new and old cadres reached new unity.

In the first half of 1970, the Party branch conducted two open-door rectification movements, while in the Party branch committee and in the revolutionary committee small-scale rectification was made a continuous process. Where there were contradictions they were exposed and solved. In the autumn this year [1970], the Party branch seriously studied the article entitled, "Tachai Is Advancing and Scaling New Heights Continuously" and also reports on some advanced typical examples throughout the country in learning from Tachai in agriculture. In the process they subjected themselves to a comparison and looked for shortcomings. They felt that the Party branch compared poorly with Tachai in the matter of grasping the fundamentals and lacked a high degree of consciousness in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought; that political and ideological work was not done in a penetrating and conscientious manner and the degree of ideological revolutionization of the cadres and masses was not as high as that of Tachai; that the leading squad had failed to persist in constant practice of doing collective productive labor. With Tachai advancing, what should Sanchüehts'un do?

Though it was a busy "three-autumn" season, the Party branch decided to launch a rectification campaign on the "firing line."

During the day, the Party branch members went separately to various teams to do labor. In the evenings they called rectification meetings. They first unearthed contradictions and set forth problems in regard to work and thinking. They then conducted an analysis involving the two lines to check what kind of thinking and which line were after all reflected by such problems. After an analysis, they all came to feel that the problem of the lines decides everything. With power grasped, it does not follow that the poor and lower-middle peasants can consciously carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and consciously act in line with Mao Tse-tung's thought. Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line was discredited but its remnant pernicious influence was not yet thoroughly eliminated and would find expression under given conditions. Only through studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought creatively, unfolding revolutionary mass criticism consciously and transforming the world outlook seriously can we consciously carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Otherwise, we would consciously or unconsciously step onto the wrong road represented by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

For instance, to speed things up during the busy "three-autumn" season, some brigades in stripping corncobs of their kernels adopted the measure of giving the stripped cobs to those who did the stripping. This was a reflection of the remnant pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "material incentives."

The Party branch committee held that problems occurred beneath the surface of things but the root of these problems appeared above. Therefore, they called in succession conferences of activists in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought among Party members and old and young people. The Party branch secretaries first revealed the problems unearthed and requested everyone to keep on unearthing problems conducting criticism against the Party branch. In the light of the opinions put forward by Party members and activists, they further mobilized the broad masses to make suggestions to the Party branch and expose contradictions fully. They then looked back over the history, summed up experiences and unfolded revolutionary mass criticism and further drew a distinction between the two lines. After such an open-door rectification, the Party branch of Sanchüehts'un brigade not only solved the long existing contradictions but also found the orientation for continuous progress. The Party members and the masses had their consciousness of line struggle heightened.

Put Diverse Views on the Table for Discussion

Because the Party branch was able to promote democracy to the full and unfolded criticism and self-criticism and, especially because the Party branch secretaries humbly listened to the masses' views and seriously conducted self-criticism and held themselves responsible for those problems that cropped up, so in a discussion of problems everyone could air his own views and speak what he had in mind. Diverse views that existed between Party branch and

revolutionary committee members were brought to the table for a discussion to achieve unity on the basis of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In the autumn of the year before last, among the Party branch and revolutionary committee members there occurred a heated debate in their study of the 1970 cultivation plans. Two leading responsible officials were heading for a clash of views. One held that without advanced thinking there could be no advanced production level. In the light of the results of the efforts toward intercropping and mixed planting and the cultivation of fields by scientific means over the past few years, he suggested that the food grain target for the current year be raised a bit. Another considered that intercropping and mixed planting had been introduced on a gradual basis and that in the past two years an experiment had only just been started with nine crops and results were still uncertain. For this reason, he proposed that the target be lowered a bit.

Behind these two different views there were their own reasons. At and after every meeting, the point was taken up over and again with neither side giving way. What was to be done? They acted in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching about making a concrete analysis of concrete conditions. In a concrete way, they all analyzed the favorable and unfavorable factors and at last reached a unanimous agreement in their view. It was decided that for the production target not only a big-margin increase over the year before should be sought but some elbow room should be left. The aim was to make active and steady progress.

During the "one-strike and three-opposition" movement, a bad element of the 7th brigade incited his wife to a fight with a young activist's mother over some small matter. About this incident, some people of the Party branch thought it was a malicious act of vengeance on the part of the class enemy and should be strictly dealt with. Some others considered that it was "a fight between women" and that "a big issue should not be made of a small thing."

The Party branch members unfolded a heated debate. The longer the argument the more heated it became. None of them yielded any ground. Was it after all an act of class vengeance or an ordinary dispute? What was the essence of such a manifestation after all? To heighten everyone's awareness and unify everyone's thinking, the Party branch secretaries correctly handled this problem. In line with the great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "All conclusions follow an investigation of conditions and do not precede it," they went into the midst of the 7th brigade to make an investigation and research.

After a comprehensive survey among Party members and the masses, the incident was proved to be an act of class vengeance on the part of bad elements. The Party branch secretaries made a report to the Party branch on the results of the investigation and research. They also worked on both sides of the argument and unified their awareness in concerted action toward the leading of the masses in a struggle with the class enemy.

The result of the Party branch of Sanchüehts'un placing problems at the table for discussion is not a weakening but a strengthening of unity, not a split-up but a show of mutual trust and mutual support. At a discussion

they may argue it out until they get red in the face. But after a debate they feel not the least estranged from each other but a sense of satisfaction. Once the Party branch reaches a decision even those comrades who have viewed things with reserve act on it. When the masses have something to say, the leading members never give it undue attention or trust and never express their attitude at random. Instead they seek a timely exchange of views, an agreement of ideas and a concrete analysis to distinguish between right and wrong. Therefore, the leading squad can form into a single entity with energy directed to the same object.

Unite Not Only Those Comrades With the Same Views But Also Those Who Have Been in Opposition

The Party branch of Sanchüehts'un is capable of not only uniting and working with those comrades with the same views but also uniting and working with those comrades with different views and even those who at one time opposed them and who have been proved wrong by practice.

During the great cultural revolution, a Party branch member and a poor peasants' association chairman lined up with the wrong side and were used by the class enemy to do something wrong. After the formation of the revolutionary committee, certain people thought of adopting the extreme "Left" approach in opposing the extreme "Leftists" and called for knocking them down. The majority of people including those comrades who had once received a direct attack from the two resolutely opposed it. They held that due to a weakened concept of class struggle and a wavering standpoint, these persons committed mistakes and should be criticized and helped to see and rectify their errors. But as fraternal brothers they should never be treated as an enemy.

Therefore, on the one hand, they ran a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class to give positive education. This was to enable those calling for knocking down the two persons to realize the need of a strict distinction between two kinds of contradictions of different nature, of resolutely acting according to policy and of absolutely refraining from replacing policy with sentiments and matching mistakes with mistakes. On the other hand, they let the pair participate in small-scale meetings of cadres and Party and League members. At the meetings, they repeatedly set forth facts, reasoned things out and analyzed the two persons' mistakes to heighten their consciousness and awareness. Meanwhile, some Party branch members also engaged them in heart-to-heart talks and rendered them concrete help. When they acquired a relatively deep understanding of their own mistakes, they were again allowed to make a review at the masses' meetings to win the masses' understanding. They were further put to a test in the practice of struggle. After a period of such a test, they further acquired the understanding of the masses.

The Party branch member acted in succession as peace-maintenance chief of a brigade and deputy head of the 3rd brigade. The poor peasants association chairman served as the political instructor of the 1st brigade. Through the leading squad's persistence in the guideline of "unity--criticism--unity" and the proper handling of their problems, they were enabled to receive a profound education. The wall of indifference that had existed between them and several chief leading members had also been removed. Unity was achieved on a new basis.

With a united and unified leading squad and a strong leadership hard-core formed we can give play to the role of a fighting command headquarters and rally the Party members and the masses around us to fight for a common cause. Unity means strength and victory. Over the past few years, under the leadership of the Party branch, the cadres and the masses of Sanchüehts'un brigade have become united as one in the fight against heaven and earth and against the class enemy. They have scored tremendous victories in revolution and production and fundamentally changed their backward features to join the ranks of the advanced. From 1965, average annual per-mow food output reached over 1,000 catties or nearly 100 percent as much as in 1964. Average per-mow cotton output was 160 catties or nearly two times that of 1964. Over the past few years, they have provided the State with 2,820,000 catties of commercial grain and surrendered and sold to it over 700,000 catties of ginned cotton. At present, they are summing up experience and drawing lessons therefrom. They guard against arrogance and rashness as they keep scaling heights in ideological revolutionization and scientific experiment to win new victories!

(By Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent and Jen-min Jih-pao Reporter)

* * *

"FOUR-GOOD" COMPANIES

"Four-Good" Company Movement Among the PLA Deepens in An Overall Way

- Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must seriously carry out on a solid basis the two "resolutions."

The broad masses of cadres and fighters apply themselves assiduously to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, firmly give prominence to proletarian politics, heighten considerably the consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle, and score great achievements in the build-up of the PLA units in regard to revolutionization and combat readiness.

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 25, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch dated January 24) Under the guidance of the great leader Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and in response to Chairman Mao's great call, "Heighten vigilance and safeguard the motherland," various PLA units have seriously carried out on a firm basis the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference and the resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Meeting of the Military Commission.

The "four-good" company movement has developed in a more spectacular way. Over the past year, the broad masses of commanders and fighters holding high the banner for unity and victory of the 9th Party National Congress have applied themselves assiduously to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, firmly given prominence to proletarian politics, and built the companies by acting in line with the four aspects of the "four-good" program in an overall manner. The cadres' and fighters' consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle has been heightened considerably. Great achievements are scored in building up the army units in regard to revolutionization and combat readiness. This represents a great victory for Mao Tse-tung's thought and a great victory for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Last year marked the 41st anniversary of the publication of the "On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party" (namely the Resolution of the Kut'ien Conference) personally drafted by Chairman Mao and the 10th anniversary of the publication of the "Resolution of the Enlarged Meeting of the Military Affairs Committee of the CCP Central Committee On the Strengthening of the Political and Ideological Work Among the Army," personally initiated and worked out by Vice Chairman Lin with the approval of Chairman Mao. It also marked the 10th anniversary of the unfolding of the movement for the creation of "four-good" companies by the whole army in warm response to Vice Chairman Lin's call.

In this one year, the broad masses of commanders and fighters filled with profound proletarian feelings for Chairman Mao whipped up an upsurge in studying, preaching and implementing on a firm basis the two "resolutions." In carrying out on a solid basis the two "resolutions," various army units closely

combined such activities as "two-recollection-and-three-investigation" and the study of the new Party Constitution and the communique of the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee with a vigorous effort to conduct education in regard to thinking and political lines. The leadership organs at various levels sent out a large number of cadres to penetrate into the midst of basic levels to help companies carry out on a firm basis the two "resolutions" and sum up the experience in creating "four-good" companies over the past ten years.

To further strengthen war preparedness and consolidate proletarian dictatorship, the whole army at all levels, up and down, showed an unprecedented height in their enthusiasm for the creation of "four-good" services. Like blooming wild flowers, "four-good" companies came up everywhere. The originally advanced units made continuous progress. Meanwhile, there surged forth a large number of new "four-good" companies. The spectacular development of the "four-good" company movement heightened the army units' fighting power in an overall way and strengthened war preparedness in ideological, material and organizational areas. This gave full play to the role of our army as a strong prop of the proletarian dictatorship.

"Historical experience is worth noting. A line and a viewpoint must be constantly and repeatedly preached. It is not enough to just give publicity among a small number of people. We must bring them to the knowledge of the broad revolutionary masses." Various PLA units came to understand that in the midst of the "four-good" movement, we must universally unfold education in regard to thinking and political lines and heighten the cadres' and fighters' consciousness in implementing and safeguarding Chairman Mao's revolutionary line--this is the key to the stimulation of the "four-good" movement to a still higher level. [illegible] continuing the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship taken as a guide and with the two "resolutions" as the center of a study program, they repeatedly gave the commanders and fighters education in Chairman Mao's proletarian army-building line.

On several occasions, the 4th company of a certain PLA Foochow unit went to the site of the Kut'ien Conference, an area of great historical significance, to give the commanders and fighters line education. The commanders and fighters reviewed the history of the two-line struggle in the Party, the history of the growth of our army and the history of the development of "four-good" companies, and penetratingly criticized and repudiated renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and the bourgeois military line pushed by counter-revolutionary revisionists P'eng Te-huai and Lo Jui-ch'ing. This added to their profound feelings for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and aroused infinite hatred against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. They further strengthened their determination to forge ahead triumphantly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The 2nd company of a certain air force unit constantly combined practice with line education for the commanders and fighters. This effectively raised the cadres' and fighters' consciousness of two-line struggle and enabled Chairman Mao's army-building line to strike deep root in the companies.

Through education in the ideological and political-line areas, the commanders and fighters of various army units have come to understand more deeply the great significance of the build-up of the companies in overall compliance with the four aspects of the "four-good" program. They said that the four aspects of the "four-good" program embodied the basic content of a construction program for a company and the basic demands in the firm execution of the two "resolutions" at the company level, and gave a concrete expression to Chairman Mao's army-building line in the build-up of companies.

Of the four aspects, a good showing in political thinking is in the lead. Only by directing proper efforts to this end can there be the soul, the orientation and the motive force for the three other aspects. But we cannot replace these three aspects with a good showing in political thinking; otherwise a good showing in political thinking will become arm-chair politics, which means the negation of all the four-good services. Only through overall compliance with the four aspects of the "four-good" program in the build-up of the company can we heighten the fighting power of the army units in an overall manner, and fulfill in a better manner our army's historical mission of safeguarding the motherland and consolidating the proletarian dictatorship.

The 1st miners' company of a certain Nanking army unit was burdened with heavy construction tasks all the year round. Despite a tight time schedule and the heavy pressure of work, they constantly conducted education in Chairman Mao's army-building line. They consciously gave first prominence to political and ideological work and persisted in putting one good service in command of three other good services. This gave an effective boost to the fulfillment of various tasks. For ten years running, it was cited a "four-good" company.

In creating four-good services, "Huangts'aoling Heroic Company" of a certain Canton PLA unit consciously fought various erroneous ideas, persistently made a good showing in political thinking a part of various tasks, and seriously directed proper efforts to the overall development of a company's build-up effort in regard to the cultivation of a style, military training and livelihood management.

In the practice of struggle, the broad masses of commanders and fighters have come to understand that of one thousand and one rules in the firm execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the most important one is educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. In the movement of creating four-good services, many army units have consciously applied Mao Tse-tung's thought to educating people and vigorously transformed the world outlook of the cadres and fighters. This has provided an effective guarantee for the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line at the company level.

In the three major revolutionary movements, the "Model Red 9th Company in the study of Chairman Mao's works" adopted such an approach as "looking for problems in the line struggle, for causes in the world outlook, for answers in Chairman Mao's works and for experience in the practice of struggle." They vigorously tackled problems concerning the direction and the line and led the cadres and fighters in consciously remolding the world outlook. They continuously removed the ideological obstacles in the implementation of Chairman

Mao's revolutionary line. The consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle on the part of the cadres and fighters was considerably heightened. There emerged in succession over 200 activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In the process of creating the "four-good" company, the 8th company of a certain Lanchow PLA unit persisted in arming the cadres' and fighters' minds with Chairman Mao's brilliant work, "three constantly read articles" in an effort to stimulate the transformation of their world outlook. They constantly led everyone to Comrade Chang Szu-te's tomb where they studied "Serve the People"; to the cave where a talk between Chairman Mao and Comrade Norman Bethune once took place, and there they studied "In Memory of Norman Bethune"; and to the site of the 7th Party National Congress where they studied the "Foolish Old Man Who Removed the Mountains." This made for the rapid growth of a number of young fighters under the nurturing of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In the process of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the 5th company of a certain Peking PLA unit got a timely grip on the living ideas of cadres and fighters and helped everyone to show the initiative in staging an assault on the bourgeois "self" and setting off a revolutionary explosion in the depths of their souls, with Mao Tse-tung's thought taken as a weapon. The aim was to make them read Chairman Mao's works every day and fight impure thoughts every day. This stimulated the remolding of world outlook. The cadres' and fighters' level of ideological revolutionization and of thinking changed on a scientific basis, was heightened continuously. For ten years running they were cited a "four-good" company.

The 1st company of a railway corps fighting all the year round among lofty mountains and ridges persisted in permeating the whole process of construction with the spirit of applying Mao Tse-tung's thought to educating people. In the heroic spirit of "daring to scale a sky-high height and daring to penetrate the thickness of a thick layer of soil," the cadres and fighters accomplished one arduous task after another. The company was cited a pace-setter among the "four-good" companies of the railway corps. They said, "With people armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, we can have a source of wisdom, courage and activism; the spiritual force can be transformed into a powerful material force; and the company can be built into a fighting collective loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

During the "four-good" company movement last year, various PLA units paid serious attention to strengthening the Party's build-up and energetically built the Party branch into a strong bulwark for the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. This strengthened the Party branch's leadership over the "four-good" movement.

The Party branch of the "hard-bone 6th company" of a certain Wuhan PLA unit constantly organized the cadres of the whole company to seriously study Chairman Mao's five requirements concerning the cultivation of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause and the five requirements set for Communist Party members in the new Party Constitution. They strictly imposed upon themselves

the standards set for proletarian advanced elements. They consciously strove to stay ahead in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought, in fighting "self" and criticizing revisionism and in the performance of arduous tasks. They led the whole company to forge ahead continuously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The fighters praised them as a "locomotive leading the company forward."

Members of the leadership of the Party branch of a "vanguard squadron at sea" of a certain PLA naval unit constantly fought "self" and criticized revisionism in a conscious manner and humbly learned from the masses. They heightened considerably the consciousness of two-line struggle. They led the masses to continuously raise the build-up of the army unit to a new level.

Simultaneously with vigorous effort toward the ideological revolutionization of leading squads, many companies constantly ran Party members' study classes in the light of current trends and tasks. The aim was to raise the Party members' consciousness of two-line struggle and give play to their backbone role in the "four-good" movement.

The Party branches of certain companies in the Sinkiang Military Region persisted in the Party members' receiving tempering in areas where a complicated struggle was going on and arduous tasks were being fulfilled. In struggle, the Party members gave full play to their exemplary vanguard role. They united and led the masses in accomplishing various tasks with flying colors. The masses praised them as "red sentinels on the ideological front, a shock team in the fulfillment of tasks, and a prop of the 'four-good' company!"

In the past one year, especially after the 2nd plenary session of the 9th Party Central Committee, the broad masses of commanders and fighters whipped up an upsurge in the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works. Bearing in mind various problems encountered in the midst of the "four-good" movement, the commanders and fighters studied and applied Chairman Mao's philosophic works creatively. They applied dialectical materialism and historical materialism as a guide to practice. They consciously overcame the interference of various erroneous ideas and correctly handled the relations between politics and military affairs and between one-good service and three-good services. This stimulated a more penetrating development of the "four-good" movement.

The "mountain-hewing and trail-blazing vanguard company" of a certain Tsinan army unit, the 4th company of a certain Kunming army unit and many others were cited "four-good" companies for many years running. In conformity with Chairman Mao's teaching on "one dividing into two," they mobilized the cadres and fighters to look for shortcomings in times of achievements. This enabled the companies to forge ahead continuously.

With Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic concepts taken as a weapon, the "spitfire" company of a certain Chengtu army unit mobilized the masses to seriously sum up the companies' experiences and lessons in the creation of four-good services and look for therein something governed by law. This heightened considerably the consciousness of giving prominence to proletarian politics.

Many companies which had for many years not been cited "four-good" ones studied repeatedly Chairman Mao's writings on contradictory things which change into each other under given conditions. They aroused to the full all positive factors and devoted themselves heart and soul to the creation of four-good services. This stimulated a transformation of things and enabled them to enter the ranks of "four-good" companies.

Many leading cadres penetrated into the midst of companies to make investigations and studies. Thus in an effective way they avoided and overcame subjective one-sidedness in thinking and work. A boost was given to the development of the "four-good" movement in a more penetrating and down-to-earth manner.

In the new year, the broad masses of commanders and fighters of the PLA units are determined to hold still higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, strengthen further construction toward revolutionization and fighting in overall conformity with the four aspects of the "four-good" program, and make a still greater contribution to the struggle of safeguarding the great socialist motherland and consolidating the proletarian dictatorship.

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Revolutionary Committees and Broad Masses of People in Various Localities Develop Movement of Supporting the Army and Rendering Preferential Treatment to Dependents and Further Strengthen the Solidarity Between the Army and the People As Well As Between the Army and the Government

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 26, 1971)

(NCNA January 25) In accordance with great leader Chairman Mao's teaching on "supporting the army and loving the people," revolutionary committees and the broad masses of people in various localities throughout the country are developing extensive movements of supporting the Army and rendering preferential treatment to Army dependents on the eve of the Spring Festival so as to further strengthen the solidarity between the Army and the people as well as between the Army and the government.

Since the State Council issued a notice for the development of a movement of supporting the Army and rendering preferential treatment to Army dependents during the New Year and Spring Festival of 1971, revolutionary committees of the province, municipalities and autonomous regions have organized many comfort groups and held many meetings for supporting the Army and rendering preferential treatment to Army dependents to give warm comfort to the PLA, the dependents of martyrs and dependents of the Army.

At meetings for supporting the Army and rendering preferential treatment to dependents held at various localities, responsible persons of revolutionary committees have warmly praised the great contributions made by the PLA in defending the socialist motherland, in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and in their three-support and two-military work, and extended to the soldiers the warm concern of the workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, and the broad masses of revolutionaries for them.

Comfort groups dispatched by various localities, braving ice and snow and traveling in difficult terrain, have gone deep into military units on offshore islands, border guard posts, airfields, wharves, hospitals and rest centers to comfort the PLA. Whenever they arrived at one place they held joint celebrations and symposiums together with the commanders and fighters of the PLA so as to talk freely with them about the favorable revolutionary situation at home and abroad and exchange experience in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Upon arrival at a construction site of a certain unit, a Spring Festival comfort group in Hunan Province, led by responsible persons of the revolutionary committee, gave an account to the commanders and fighters of the great achievements scored by the people in the province in revolution and production under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. This gave the commanders and fighters great encouragement.

The Hupeh Province Support-the-Army and Rendering-Preferential-Treatment-to Dependents Comfort Group heard a report about the advanced deeds of revolutionization and combat training building by the commanders and fighters at the company where martyrs Huang Chi-kuang and Ch'iu Shao-yün served. Comrades of the comfort group encouraged them to learn from the revolutionary spirit of the heroes, further enhance the revolutionary tradition and fight for still greater glory.

In Shenyang municipality, deputy chairman of the revolutionary committee Li Su-wen (李素文) led the comfort group to visit a hospital of the units stationed in that municipality. She indicated together with the fighters that they were determined to fight for still greater new victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction under the wise leadership of the Central Committee of the CCP headed by Chairman Mao with Vice Chairman Lin as the deputy.

In the movement of supporting the Army and rendering preferential treatment to dependents, revolutionary committees at various levels and the broad masses of revolutionaries in various localities throughout the country follow Chairman Mao's teaching "The whole country learns from the PLA," conscientiously learn from the PLA's living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, give prominence to proletarian politics, persevere in the four firsts, and enhance in a big way the advanced experience of promoting the three-eight working style.

The broad masses of revolutionaries in Ch'angch'un municipality have developed activities for learning from the "Red 9th Company, Model in the Study of Chairman Mao's Works" and asked the commanders and fighters of the Red 9th Company to make them reports on the Red 9th Company's experience in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people, so as to promote the development of the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The broad masses of revolutionaries in Canton municipality have sent representatives to military units to conduct studies. The revolutionary masses are profoundly educated by an introduction to the experience in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to maintain revolutionary youthfulness given by Ch'en T'ien-lung, director of a repair shop of units stationed in Canton and an old Red Army fighter.

Many advanced units in Ninghsia Hui Nationality Autonomous Region on the industrial and agricultural fronts have invited PLA commanders and fighters to give an account of their experience in developing political and ideological work in the military units in coordination with the summing up of work.

Some units regard the PLA as their example and look for shortcomings after they win every victorious battle so as to formulate further measures to win new victories in revolution and production in the new year.

In the CCP committee of the No. 3 State Cotton Textile Mill, some of the members developed self-complacency as a result of achievements. So the CCP committee organized everybody to study the PLA's way of living study and living

application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and its good ideas, good experiences and good tradition of remaining modest and prudent. They have also developed rectification activities and heightened everybody's consciousness in continuous revolution.

In the movement of supporting the Army and rendering preferential treatment to dependents the broad masses of revolutionaries in various localities have actively supported the PLA to enable it to do its three-support and two-military work well and its military training and war preparation work well. In many localities the broad masses of revolutionaries and three-support and two-military personnel analyzed local situations and situations in the units in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines together, actively brought forth proposals on how to conduct intensively the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation, and warmly supported the commanders and fighters of the PLA to do a better job in three-support and two-military work.

The masses of people in Weihsi hsien north of Huai River, warmly received the PLA when one of its units went there to carry out its mission. They prepared beds for the PLA, served them tea and hot water and organized many support-the-Army groups to wash beddings and clothes for the fighters.

On an island on the Fukien Front which was hit by drought recently, the PLA stationed there was inconvenienced by the shortage of fresh water. Under such circumstances the local masses actively organized water carrying teams to deliver fresh water to the PLA. The fighters said excitedly: When the people love us soldiers so much we must redouble our efforts to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought and make new contributions to the defense of the motherland and the development of coastal defense.

Recently the various localities also warmly comforted dependents of martyrs, armymen in active service and demobilized armymen. Revolutionary committees at various levels actively helped dependents of martyrs and armymen in their living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in overcoming difficulties encountered in production and everyday life. Many revolutionary committees of the provinces, municipalities, and autonomous regions have held meetings for dependents of martyrs, dependents of armymen, rehabilitated and discharged servicemen for the exchange of experience concerning the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

On the eve of the Spring Festival the broad masses of revolutionaries in various localities extensively discussed and formulated pledges for supporting the Army and rendering preferential treatment to dependents. They were determined to do the work of supporting the Army and rendering preferential treatment to dependents even better, more closely unite themselves with the PLA and fight side by side with it in the continuing fulfillment of the fighting tasks set forth by the 9th Party Congress.

* * *

HEALTH

Major Cities Throughout the Country Stirred Up An Upsurge In the Winter Season Patriotic Hygiene Movement To Greet the Second Spring of the 1970's

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 26, 1971)

(According to NCNA, January 25) In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching "Let us mobilize ourselves to practice hygiene, reduce disease and raise our health standards," Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels in major cities throughout the country led the broad masses of revolutionaries to launch a large-scale winter season patriotic hygiene movement to greet the second spring season of the 1970's which has come amid a new upsurge in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

During the winter season patriotic hygiene movement many leading cadres of Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels in major cities such as Peking, Shanghai, Tientsin, Wuhan, Canton, Shenyang, Sian, Chengtu, etc., personally read to the masses Chairman Mao's series of instructions on hygiene work, assigned various tasks, took part in activities for the elimination of health hazards and diseases, and inspected the development of hygiene movements.

Many units in major cities such as ch'ü and hsien organizations, factories, government offices, schools, neighborhood organizations, and people's communes have held numerous study classes, organized the masses to study Chairman Mao's instructions on hygiene work, developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, and energetically repudiated renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for hygiene. This greatly heightens the consciousness of the broad masses of revolutionaries in the implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian line for hygiene. The broad masses of revolutionaries said: Development of the patriotic hygiene movement is an important matter which will change our habits and transform the nation. We must act in accordance with Chairman Mao's instructions and make up our mind to do a good job.

In the development of the winter season patriotic hygiene movement the major cities have fully mobilized the masses and thereby brought about an active situation where everybody takes part in the movement whether they are male or female, young or old. Some cities instituted a "Patriotic Hygiene Shock Action Week" on the eve of the Spring Festival.

In Peking, Shanghai and other cities, the authorities, while working on environmental hygiene, have also launched a mass movement of spraying insecticide to kill mosquitoes and flies in cellars, vegetable storage rooms, unoccupied rooms, etc., where mosquitoes and flies hide themselves during the winter. The 130-odd neighborhood organizations in Tungch'eng ch'ü, Peking municipality, have organized over a thousand "three-in-one" teams for the elimination of mosquitoes and flies in which cadres, the masses and medical personnel take part. These teams have inspected 190,000 square meters of cellars, vegetable storage rooms

and unoccupied rooms in the ch'ü and sprayed insecticide on the mosquitoes and flies in a coordinated action. In Shanghai many units cooperate with one another to spray insecticide in places where mosquitoes and flies are apt to hide themselves during the winter so as to eliminate them.

In Hohsi ch'ü, Tientsin, some streets and lanes backward in hygiene work have developed hygiene shock activities and disposed of over 11,000 tons of garbage and dirt. They have also established and perfected a hygiene system and completely changed the hygiene situation in this area.

The broad masses of revolutionaries in Ch'engtu municipality, developing the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor fatigue, clean up and repair the streets, canals, sewers, toilets, etc., and send great quantities of waste that could serve as fertilizer to the countryside to support agricultural production. Recently large numbers of the masses in Wuhan, Canton, Shenyang, Sian and other municipalities went out to eliminate the four hazards and practice hygiene. They brought about an upsurge in the mass movement of eliminating the "four hazards." Revolutionary masses in many municipalities also help dependents of armymen and martyrs to wash their clothes and beddings, paint walls and clean up things in coordination with support-the-Army and render-preferential-treatment-to-dependents activities.

Many food catering and subsidiary foodstuffs enterprises in major cities have adopted further measures during the winter season patriotic hygiene movement to do a good job in hygiene activities with the spirit of serving the people totally and thoroughly. They have also extensively strengthened hygienic control over foodstuffs supply, processing, transport, storage and sale as well as formulated a set of strict rules governing the disinfection of cooking and eating utensils.

Ch'angcheng Mess Hall, an advanced unit in hygiene work in Peking municipality, recently held an on-the-spot meeting with nearby restaurants and mess halls for the disinfection of cooking and eating utensils, in which personnel of the participating units used their own disinfection equipment to demonstrate methods of disinfection of cooking and eating utensils. They compared themselves with the advanced units, looked for shortcomings and disseminated good ideas and advanced experience in serving the people wholeheartedly.

Revolutionary employees of Weitung Fruits Shop, Huangp'u ch'ü, Shanghai, carry out minor clean-ups everyday and major clean-ups every week and persevere in doing a good job in keeping the environment clean, inspecting the fruits, refraining from selling spoiled fruits, and disinfecting utensils. This has brought praise from the masses.

In the development of the winter season patriotic hygiene movement the major cities have further implemented the guideline of "prevention as the principal task" and developed mass movements in the prevention and treatment of diseases. The broad masses of revolutionary medical personnel, barefooted doctors, worker-doctors and health workers organized prevention and treatment teams and went to the countryside, factories, mines, and streets to develop prevention and treatment work on common diseases. They conducted propaganda

campaigns amid the masses and organized the masses. They have also used large quantities of Chinese herb medicine for treatment, which has brought about good results.

Employees of the 21 medicine sales departments under the Sian Municipal Medicine Company devote themselves to part-time study of therapeutics. Apart from selling medicine and giving medical consultation to customers over the counter, they also regularly penetrate deep into the streets, the countryside and some small factories to treat patients and popularize general knowledge about hygiene. By doing so they have contributed to the work of prevention and treatment of diseases.

* * *

GRAIN REQUISITION

Hupeh, Kirin, Heilungkiang and Sinkiang Overfulfill Task of Grain Requisition

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 23, 1971)

Heilungkiang (NCNA Harbin, January 22, 1971)

In accordance with the great teaching of Chairman Mao, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, commune members and revolutionary cadres in Heilungkiang Province have since the bumper grain harvest last year correctly handled the relations between the State, the collective and the individual, and actively sold grain to the State. At present the whole province has overfulfilled the task of grain requisition.

Last year, owing to the earnest development of the learning from Tachai mass movement in the vast countryside of Heilungkiang Province, there was a bumper harvest in grain output. In the process of the autumn harvesting, the revolutionary committees at various levels conducted timely Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types, studied over and over again Chairman Mao's great teaching of "In drawing up plans, handling affairs or thinking over problems, we must proceed from the fact that China has a population of 600 million people, and we must never forget this fact," criticized fiercely the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i in grain requisition work. As a result, the consciousness of the broad masses of cadres and people of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines was heightened, and they went in great numbers to sell patriotic grain to the State.

In the twenty hsien and municipalities including Tungning, T'ailai, Chaochou, T'angyüan, etc., the task of grain requisition was completed within a dozen or so days after autumn harvesting. In main grain producing areas such as Suihua, Nunchiang and Sunghuachiang, after the task of requisition was completed, an adequate supply of reserve grain for the collectives retained and the livelihood of the commune members provided for, an additional surplus of 200 million and more catties of grain was sold to the State.

Kirin (NCNA Changchun, January 22, 1971)

The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants as well as commune members in Kirin who won a bumper harvest in the first year of the 70's, have actively sold grain to the State in support of the socialist revolution and construction of the motherland. By December 6 last year, the whole province had already overfulfilled its task of grain requisition.

After obtaining a bumper harvest last year, Party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in Kirin Province led the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants as well as commune members to operate Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes, to study in an earnest manner the teachings of

Chairman Mao and to handle on a correct basis the relations between the State, the collective and the individual, thereby speedily bringing about a hightide for the delivery of public grain and the sale of surplus grain in the vast countryside throughout the province.

The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, in a race against time, carried out meticulous threshing and careful selecting, joyously sold their best grain to the State. In Yüshu hsien, during the hightide of selling grain to the State, the masses were activated to unleash a penetrating revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, and fiercely repudiated the counter-revolutionary line pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i to further heighten the consciousness of the broad masses of cadres and commune members of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. By November 16, last year, the whole hsien had overfulfilled the task of grain requisition.

During the work of grain requisition, members of leading bodies of many hsien and municipalities in Kirin Province went deep into the basic levels to strengthen leadership in this line of work. The principal leading members of the CCP Ch'angling Hsien Committee and the hsien revolutionary committee, after having gone deep into the basic level, made timely summing up, thus developing in a widespread manner the experience of T'aip'ing commune in using Mao Tse-tung's thought for educating the people, and on the basis of the law of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, completing successfully the work of grain requisition. This caused an upsurge of studying the advanced experience of T'aip'ing commune to sweep through the whole hsien rapidly. The whole hsien had overfulfilled its task for grain requisition by October 20 last year to become the first hsien in the whole province to do so.

Hupeh (NCNA Wuhan, January 22, 1971)

Guided by the brilliant strategic plan of "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" of great leader Chairman Mao, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants as well as commune members in Hupeh Province have actively delivered public grain and sold surplus grain to the State. By the first part of January, the whole province had overfulfilled its task of grain requisition.

Last year, owing to the penetrating development of the learn from Tachai mass movement in the vast countryside of Hupeh, victories were scored over the calamities of drought and waterlogging to seize a bumper harvest in agriculture. The total output of grain in the whole province showed an increase of two and a half times more than that of 1969, and there appeared a large batch of hsien, communes and production brigades whose average per mow yield of grain topped the requirements of the "Program."

After the harvest, study classes of various sorts were universally held everywhere to discuss the problem of how to better support the socialist revolution and construction of the State. Last year in Huangkang hsien the average per mow yield of grain topped a thousand catties, and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants by means of studies and discussions resolved

to fulfill the task of selling grain to the State with faster and better results. Even as they were harvesting, they were threshing and selling grain to the State. By the time the autumn harvesting was over, the whole hsien had overfulfilled its task of grain requisition.

In various parts of Hupeh, the masses had been generally activated to unfold the revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in a penetrating manner for heightening the consciousness of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants as well as commune members of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. In such hsien as Hsishui, Hungan, Yingshan, etc., where the average per mow output of grain has topped the "Program," they in accordance with the great teaching of Chairman Mao of "In drawing up plans, handling affairs or thinking over problems, we must proceed from the fact that China has a population of 600 million people, and we must never forget this fact," correctly handled the relations between the State, the collective and the individual, and while in fulfilling the task of grain requisition, carried out effective provision for the livelihood of the commune members as well as increasing the reserves of the collectives.

Sinkiang (NCNA Urumchi, January 22, 1971)

Poor and lower-middle peasants as well as commune members of various nationalities in the Sinkiang Uighur Autonomous Region by their practical action of actively selling patriotic grain to the State are implementing great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant strategic plan of "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and doing everything for the people." By the end of December last year the whole autonomous region had overfulfilled its grain requisition task for the whole year.

Under the impetus of the mass movement of learning from Tachai, the people of various nationalities in Sinkiang, by demonstrating the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, have triumphed against such serious natural calamities as spring thaw, summer drought and insect plague to win an overall harvest in agriculture last year. The broad masses of cadres and commune members, jubilant over the bumper harvest, actively delivered public grain and sold surplus grain in support of the socialist revolution and construction of the State. The work for grain requisition progressed swiftly and the quality and volume were good. In the A-k'o-so district, one of the main grain producing areas in the autonomous region, the poor and lower-middle peasants of various nationalities, with the spirit of fighting against time, sold their best grain to the State, and the task of selling grain for the whole year was completed by December 5 last year.

Under the extremely favorable situation in which people of various nationalities actively sell patriotic grain to the State, Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various level in the countryside of the autonomous region are laying down in a serious manner the Party's policy on allocation and correctly handle the relation between the State, the collective and the individual, so that while overfulfilling the task of grain requisition ahead of schedule, satisfactory provision was also made for the livelihood of commune members.

* * *

"LEARNING FROM TACHAI"

Article on Importance of Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 31, 1971)

"popularize tachai production brigade's experience throughout the country" is an article by chao feng-nien carried recently by the "kuangming daily". excerpts follow:

seven years ago in january 1964, the great leader chairman mao issued the great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" to the people of the whole nation.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary cadres who took tachai as their example in building socialist agriculture under the guidance of mao tsetung thought have made brilliant achievements. in that time, especially since the great proletarian cultural revolution, thousands of people's communes and production brigades of the tachai type have come into being, as have counties of the tachai type. more and more areas and units have reached or surpassed the grain target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

the great instruction "in agriculture, learn from tachai" is the concrete manifestation of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, a beacon guiding the 500 million peasants in our country in building socialist agriculture and a great strategic plan for socialism to defeat capitalism in china's countryside.

what road to take is fundamental

chairman mao teaches us: "the struggle between the two roads of socialism and capitalism runs through the entire stage of socialism." the question of which road to take is a fundamental question for our country's agriculture. this was true both before and after agricultural cooperation.

class struggle is by no means over after basic victory has been won in the socialist revolution in agriculture with respect to the system of ownership. the overthrown landlords and rich peasants still attempt to stage a come-back; the bourgeoisie and its influence still exist and it wants to restore capitalism; the force of habit in the countryside, especially the spontaneous tendency toward capitalism of the well-to-do peasants is also the soil for capitalism. therefore the sharp struggle between the two classes and the two roads is unavoidable and independent of man's will. just as chairman mao teaches: "if socialism does not occupy the rural front, capitalism assuredly will. is it possible to take a road which is neither capitalist nor socialist?"

since the agricultural cooperation, the struggle between the two classes and the two lines in china's countryside has centred on whether to consolidate and develop the socialist collective economy or weaken and disintegrate it. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi did his utmost to push the "san tzu yi pao" (note 1) and "four freedoms" (note 2) in order to encourage individual farming, develop the rich peasant economy and force cooperation and the people's communes back to capitalism. following chairman mao's teaching "never forget class struggle", we must always take the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key link and resolutely

expose and repulse the enemy's attack against socialism. at the same time we must constantly criticize the well-to-do peasant spontaneous tendency toward capitalism and instill socialist ideology into the peasants.

the tachai production brigade is a national pace-setter in agriculture because it firmly implements chairman mao's revolutionary line, always adheres to the principle of giving prominence to mao tsetung thought and putting proletarian politics in command, fully displays the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and the communist style of cherishing the state and the collective. it has turned a poor mountainous village into a thriving socialist one. socialism firmly occupies this rural front. the tachai road is the socialist road that chairman mao indicated.

"in agriculture, learn from tachai" means that all farming units should take tachai as their example and, under the guidance of mao tsetung thought, firmly take the socialist road and rely on the strength of the socialist collective to build socialist agriculture with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

chairman mao teaches: "the socialist system will eventually replace the capitalist system; this is an objective law independent of man's will." following agricultural collectivization in the chinese countryside, there was bound to be an advanced unit in building socialist agriculture like tachai, followed by a nation-wide mass campaign to learn from it. this is because the hundreds of millions of chinese peasants, guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, have tremendous enthusiasm for socialism and no force whatever can prevent the wheel of history from advancing toward socialism.

bringing into play revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work

the tachai road is one of socialism, of self-reliance and hard work.

since liberation china's agricultural production has made considerable progress under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. the output of grain and of most industrial crops has basically met the needs of national construction and the people's life. but greater efforts must be made to develop the productive force of agriculture so that the progress of socialist agriculture can be speeded up and the dictatorship of the proletariat further consolidated. the most active productive force is people, the working people. production tools, including machines, are made by people and used by them. they can become a practical productive force only through people's labour. therefore, in building socialist agriculture, we must rely on people, on the poor and lower-middle peasants who have got organized to build a new socialist countryside in accordance with chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance and hard work.

self-reliance means depending neither on nature nor on the state, nor idly waiting for favourable material or technical conditions, but relying on one's own strength as tachai does, on the creative power of the masses, on everybody taking a hand in conquering nature and building a new socialist country.

hard work means that the poor and lower-middle peasants, who make up the majority of the rural population, show the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and build our socialist countryside into a prosperous one.

the idea of relying on the 500 million peasants for self-reliance and hard work is one of getting greater, faster, better and more economical results, one of historical and dialectical materialism. it is a concrete manifestation of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

as early as 1955 when co-operation was in full swing, chairman mao commended the wang kuo-fan co-operative, known as "the paupers' co-op", in tsunhua county in hopei province. he pointed out: "our entire nation, we feel, should pattern itself after this co-op. in a few decades, why can't 600 million 'paupers', by their own efforts, create a socialist country, rich and strong?"

in october 1957, chairman mao recommended the tashan agricultural producers' co-operative of lichiachai township in chunan county, shantung province, stating: "transform china in the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains. lichiachai is a good example."

in april 1958, chairman mao wrote "introducing a co-operative", in which he recommended to the whole nation the yingchu agricultural producers' co-operative in fengchiu county, honan province. he wrote: "poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution. on a blank sheet of paper free from any mark, the freshest and most beautiful characters can be written, the freshest and most beautiful pictures can be painted".

in january 1964, chairman mao cited the tachai production brigade as the national pace-setter and issued the great call: "in agriculture, learn from tachai".

chairman mao's brilliant instructions and great call embody the ardent aspiration of the 500 million chinese peasants to put an end to being "poor and blank" and their determination to transform the country in the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". they are the most profound and forceful criticism of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

we do not reject agricultural mechanization and modernization when we lay stress on self-reliance and hard struggle. on the contrary, we have in mind training cadres, accumulating funds and preparing advanced material and technical conditions in order to achieve this goal more quickly. in agricultural mechanization and modernization, we must too foster the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. provided everyone of the 500 million peasants takes a hand and works self-reliantly and arduously under the guidance of the principle "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor", china will achieve mechanization and modernization of its agriculture in not too long a time.

to educate people with mao tsetung thought is fundamental

the most fundamental in leading the peasants in unswervingly taking the socialist road and building the new socialist countryside is to educate them with mao tsetung thought and do a good job in revolutionizing their thinking, as tachai does.

with the seizure of political power by the proletariat at the time of china's liberation, the ownership of china's agriculture underwent these changes: ownership by the feudal landlords gave way to individual peasant ownership, which in turn has developed to collective peasant ownership -- a system of socialist collective economy. changes in

the economic base call for changes in people's ideology, a break with the old ownership and traditional ideas.

our great leader chairman mao has inherited, defended and developed marxism-leninism and has brought it to a higher and completely new stage. mao tsetung thought crystallizes the wisdom of the proletariat and the working people. to revolutionize the thinking of the peasants means to educate and arm them with mao tsetung thought. when they grasp mao tsetung thought, they have a firm and correct political orientation and infinite wisdom and creative power. following the change in consciousness, the people can conquer nature and raise output.

chairman mao points out: "the serious problem is the education of the peasantry." the chinese peasants in the old society suffered from the cruel political oppression and economic exploitation by the three big mountains of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat capitalism. they know quite well the only way out for themselves is to advance along the socialist road indicated by chairman mao. hence, they have a potentially inexhaustible enthusiasm for socialism. however, socialist ideology does not grow spontaneously among the peasants. this is determined by the following facts: in socialist society there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle. "invariably, remnants of old ideas reflecting the old system remain in people's minds for a long time, and they do not easily give way." the pernicious influence of the bourgeoisie will exist for a long time too. therefore the fundamental task of ideological political work in china's countryside is to constantly instill socialist ideology into the peasant masses, criticize the spontaneous tendency toward capitalism and arm the peasants with mao tsetung thought.

educating the peasants with mao tsetung thought means, in essence, helping them destroy self-interest and foster devotion to public interest. private ownership, which existed for thousands of years, was common to slavery, feudalism and capitalism. self-interest underlies the ideas of all exploiting classes. in our socialist country, the means of production belong to the public, and the new ideas of socialism, of the proletariat, are characterized by public interest. educating people with mao tsetung thought means educating them to devote themselves to public interest.

such education was given in the land reform movement, the agricultural cooperative movement and in the socialist education movement. since the great proletarian cultural revolution, invincible mao tsetung thought has spread still wider. the present mass movement "in agriculture, learn from tachai" marks a new, still more deep-going stage in this work. under the guidance of mao tsetung thought, the masses of peasants are vigorously working the land for the revolution and making still greater contributions to the chinese and the world revolution.

chairman mao's revolutionary line is beacon

the present nation-wide mass movement to learn from tachai flows from the great victory of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

before the cultural revolution, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents did their utmost to oppose the tachai brigade and prevent people from learning from it so that they could restore capitalism in the countryside. they even attempted to destroy this advanced unit in agriculture.

whether a leading body firmly takes the tachai road is a fundamental issue of its line. facts in the past seven years eloquently prove that wherever chairman mao's instruction "in agriculture, learn from tachai" is adhered to, great progress is made and the socialist cause thrives.

the leading bodies must remould their world outlook with chairman mao's philosophic thinking and do a good job of revolutionizing their thinking so that they implement chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line well. the revolutionization of those who exercise power and the transformation of their world outlook guarantee that they truly wield power on behalf of the proletariat. failure to do so will lead to a deviation from chairman mao's revolutionary line, which in turn would lead to the loss of power once again. leadership is a question of what ideology is used to guide work and which line is adhered to. the question of which line depends on the world outlook of those who exercise power.

the nation-wide mass movement to learn from tachai is bound to bring about a new leap forward in china's countryside. this is a peasant movement of china's countryside in the era of socialism. it is "like a mighty storm. like a hurricane, a force so swift and violent that no power, however great, will be able to hold it back" which chairman mao described in his "report on an investigation of the peasant movement in hunan".

note 1: "san tzu yi pao" means the extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.

note 2: the "four freedoms" means freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land and to engage in private enterprises.

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

Importance of Combining Scientific Research With Production

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 31, 1971)

the importance of combining scientific research with production is discussed in a recent "people's daily" article.

the article by the writing group for revolutionary mass criticism in the chinese academy of sciences says that this question is a focal point for natural science in the struggle between the proletarian revolutionary line and the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. large numbers of scientific research workers have gone to factories and villages during the great proletarian cultural revolution to join the workers, peasants and soldiers at the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. this ended their isolation from proletarian politics, from the workers, peasants and soldiers and from production -- a state of affairs created

by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi who pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the fields of science and technology. this has greatly helped the scientific researchers accept re-education by the workers, peasants and soldiers and remould their world outlook. it also opens new vistas for scientific research. some problems long remained unsettled in laboratories equipped with up-to-date apparatus. but when the researchers took these problems to the workers, peasants and soldiers and made experiments with them, they found solutions in a short time. this proved to the research workers that scientific research and production must be closely combined in order to get good results.

the article criticizes the fallacies spread by liu shao-chi and his agents in scientific and technological work that opposed this combination. one fallacy that has been smashed is that production is not a subject for theoretical research. in fact there are many theoretical as well as technical problems to be solved in production. solving these theoretical problems serves to overcome blindness and raise consciousness in production and promote it and enrich and develop scientific theory.

the slavish comprador philosophy, the article goes on, made people derive theoretical problems from writings by bourgeois authorities of other lands, blinding them to the big number of theoretical problems arising from china's rapid industrial and agricultural progress as well as in national defence.

it often happens that popularizing or applying certain achievements in scientific research gives rise to more questions for scientific research. persistent efforts should be made in scientific research to derive a large number of problems (including theoretical problems) from production. this is an important measure for ensuring the correct orientation for scientific research to serve proletarian politics. only this can invigorate scientific research.

another fallacy is that there is no theoretical value in mass experience. this viewpoint of looking down on the experience of the masses runs counter to the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge. chairman mao teaches: "there is only one kind of true theory in this world, theory that is drawn from objective reality and then verified by objective reality; nothing else is worthy of the name of theory in our sense" and "marxism emphasizes the importance of theory precisely and only because it can guide action." therefore, the sole criterion for the theoretical value of scientific research is whether it conforms to reality and can guide practice. the workers, peasants and soldiers have accumulated rich practical experience in long years of work. their experience has profound scientific content and constitutes an extremely rich and valuable source of natural scientific theory. the scientific workers should take part in production and go among the workers, peasants and soldiers to learn from them and with them sum up their experience in work, discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside. this is the only correct way to do theoretical research. only thus can valid natural scientific theory be created.

chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking is becoming a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses in china on an ever wider scale. armed with it, the industrious and courageous labouring people are becoming still more intelligent. they use materialist dialectics as a guide to production, undertake

scientific experiments and combine scientific knowledge with experience in production. as a result, they are raising their experience to the plane of theory, discovering many important natural laws and creating wonders far beyond the reach of many bourgeois authorities.

dealing with the assertion that problems of a long-range or explorative nature in scientific research cannot be combined with production, the article says that there is a certain amount of scientific research that has no direct bearing on production. but if that kind of research is to be made fruitful, ways must be found to combine it with production. in the absence of a deep understanding of practical work in a given field of production, proper subjects for that kind of research cannot be chosen. anyone engaged in that kind of research cannot do it well if he lacks rich experience in practical work or the kind of technical basis provided by present-day production. if the subject is not related to guiding future production, it will lead to nothing.

the article cites the work of a bourgeois authority on plant physiology. he did theoretical research behind closed doors on how to achieve mechanism of photosynthesis. he wrote many theses on the subject. but none of them was related to production, and he did not accomplish anything useful in his research. during the great cultural revolution, the revolutionary scientific researchers broke with the old "research in fundamental theory" that was conducted along a revisionist line. they left their laboratories and integrated themselves with production and the workers. their research into the mechanism of photosynthesis has been applied to making a medicinal preparation. moreover, they opened new prospects for this kind of theoretical research.

natural science is no exception to the marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought attitude toward science of "integrating theory with practice". this is required by socialist construction and the development of natural science itself. stressing the importance of combining scientific research with production in no way minimizes the importance of scientific theory. on the contrary, the article states, it is precisely because we want to build scientific research on the basis of the abundant experience in production that we should criticize the old theoretical system of natural science which bears the hallmark of the exploiting classes, so as to develop new natural scientific theory.

the history of development of natural science fully confirms the truth of engels' statement: "from the very beginning the origin and development of the sciences has been determined by production." the requirements of production give rise to natural science, the achievements in which serve in turn to guide production and propel the productive forces forward. on the other hand, the development of the productive forces creates the conditions for scientific advance, making new demands on science so as to promote it. this interaction is the dialectical relation between science and production and a law governing scientific progress. conversely, if scientific research is divorced from productive practice, it is like water without a source and a tree without roots.

the article notes the rising of a new high tide in socialist construction. the rapid development of industry and agriculture has opened tremendous prospects for research work in natural science. the article says in conclusion: we are determined to implement chairman mao's line on scientific research and adhere to the correct orientation that scientific research serve proletarian politics and be combined with

productive practice. we resolve to achieve a three-in-one combination of the worker-peasant masses, revolutionary leading cadres and scientific and technical workers and a three-in-one combination of scientific research, production and application. we will take our own road of scientific development and "will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future."

AMATEUR THEATRICALS

Shanghai Boiler Factory Carries Out Spare-Time Mass Revolutionary Theatrical Activities

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 31, 1971)

the party committee and the revolutionary committee of the shanghai boiler factory are using revolutionary literature and art for "uniting and educating the people and for attacking and destroying the enemy". they have aroused the workers and cadres to take part in theatrical activities. this has promoted the revolution and production.

created under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian line on literature and art, the model revolutionary theatrical works, which are brilliant examples of literature and art serving the workers, peasants and soldiers, are warmly welcomed by the revolutionary masses. many workers in the factory wanted to sing revolutionary peking operas and songs and learn from the heroes. the factory party committee and revolutionary committee promptly supported this request. they organized the workers and cadres to study chairman mao's teaching "the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure, including the various spheres of culture". this made them recognize that the proletarian literature and art is a powerful spiritual force encouraging them to continue the revolution. the workers and cadres said with deep feelings: "in transforming the factory, we must transform the people, which means to remould the people's thinking. by putting on revolutionary theatrical items, we can educate the masses and attack the enemy and promote work."

spare-time mass revolutionary theatrical activities are regarded important by the leading members of the factory party committee and revolutionary committee. as political instructors and heads of the spare-time art troupes, they ran spare-time study classes in chairman mao's revolutionary line on literature and art, trained a backbone contingent of spare-time literature and art workers to popularize revolutionary theatrical works and mass theatrical activities. they periodically put on theatrical performances and hold singing contests.

the members of the art troupes have taken root in the shifts and teams and aroused the workers to write or compose pieces reflecting their own work which they perform themselves. all party branch members of the machine shop participated in writing and presenting an item of singing and dancing which describes how they successfully assembled a 750-kilogramme steam hammer. they invited the workers to improve the script and criticize their rehearsals. through artistic refinery and generalization, they portrayed the workers' activities in stage works that showed the revolutionary self-reliance of the working class in overcoming difficulties.

in writing theatrical pieces, the workers pay special attention to the political content and do their utmost to find good art forms. they said: "we want to portray the boundless class feelings of the working class for the party and chairman mao and its revolutionary spirit in fighting nature." they drew on the strong points of various art forms to create an item full of political enthusiasm and fighting spirit that shows the achievements of the workers of the valve section who did a job ahead of time, inspired by chairman mao's statement "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

crane operators took part in performing the item "we are revolutionary crane operators". through artistic creation, they vividly portrayed the movements in production to express their loyalty to chairman mao as well as their determination to lay the foundations for communism. such items not only reflect the reality of the daily life of the working class, they are on a higher plane and the workers welcome them. after seeing these items, the workers said: "the performance was a vivid political lesson exclamation"

the mass theatrical activities help popularize mao tsetung thought and promote the ideological revolutionization of the people. seven women workers in the foundry have learnt to sing the model revolutionary theatrical work "the red lantern". they took the opera's heroine tieh-mei as their example and are carrying forward the fine traditions of the foundry workers of older generations. they were cited by other workers as seven industrious "sunflowers loyal to chairman mao". learning from the revolutionary spirit of going forward in the teeth of danger, as exemplified by the hero yang tzu-jung in the modern revolutionary peking opera "taking tiger mountain by strategy", the foundry workers vied to do heavy hard work to produce a machine growing single crystal silicon. giving full play to the style of continuous fighting and fearing no difficulties, they fulfilled their task.

the mass theatrical activities help the workers heighten their awareness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. through ideological struggles on how to regard literature and art, beauty and one's world outlook, they have raised their ability to distinguish between fragrant flowers and poisonous weeds. linking with reality, they criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line on literature and art and are determined to continue advancing along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line on literature and art.

INDUSTRY

Shanghai Turns Out Key Equipment for Small Chemical Fertilizer Plants

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 1, 1971)

shanghai's workers turned out key equipment for 100 small chemical fertilizer plants all over china in overfulfilling the 1970 state plan.

included are several thousand machines with an aggregate weight of tens of thousands of tons, several thousand electric motors with a total capacity of over one hundred thousand kilowatts and tens of thousands of meters and instruments. if only the city's specialized plants produced this quantity, it would take several years. armed with mao tsetung thought, the shanghai workers were determined to help the poor and lower-middle peasants increase farm output and regarded it as a glorious and bounden duty of an old industrial base.

they carried out chairman mao's teaching "in socialist revolution and socialist construction it is essential to adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movements." the workers of various trades and specialities of this old industrial base pooled their efforts and launched a "people's war". nearly 400 industrial enterprises and educational institutions cooperated in a socialist way to meet the demand.

the 200 workers of the shanghai pharmaceutical machinery repair plant added the making of 200 ammonia coolers to their already increased production tasks. led by the revolutionary committee, the workers set up shock brigades, devised machine tools and completed the assignment one month ahead of schedule.

the shanghai boiler plant did three times as much machining as in 1969 to produce an additional 60 ammonia synthetic towers.

the revolutionary enthusiasm of the poor and lower-middle peasants in transforming nature to get high yield inspired the shanghai workers to combine the spirit of hard work with a scientific approach. they finished the big job of making key equipment for 100 chemical fertilizer plants one month earlier than planned. the year's state output value quota was met two months ahead of schedule.

the workers made a living study and application of the three constantly read articles by chairman mao in making the equipment. they acted with communist unity to help each other for the same revolutionary goal.

the shanghai hsinchien machinery plant volunteered to make 40 converters. after finishing the task, it manufactured 50 subsidiary carbonating towers in one month.

the shanghai no. 3 steel mill supplied more than half of the rolled steel needed. it also was to turn out some important pieces of equipment. the workers launched a campaign to compare with, learn from, catch up with and help each other. they finished the project one and a half months ahead of schedule.

the shanghai no. 1 copper tube mill was assigned to make all the needed aluminium tubes. since this was a new product for the mill and the factory buildings were in the course of a major repair, it had many difficulties. the workers solved the problems and completed the task in only two months.

most plants were producing high-temperature, high-pressure equipment for the first time. the workers and revolutionary technicians followed chairman mao's principle on self-reliance and hard struggle to make several hundred pieces of specialised and efficient equipment of their own devising.

the shanghai no. 2 alding mill previously made equipment to bear less than 100 kilogrammes of pressure. it was assigned to make equipment bearing 480 kilogrammes of pressure. the workers turned out high-pressure pumps that bear 600 kilogrammes of pressure. at the same time they made long-bed lathes, tube-bending and -broadening machines in one week. the task was finished three months ahead of time.

strict quality test was used to ensure that good equipment reach the poor and lower-middle peasants.

all equipment for making chemical fertilizers has been transported to other parts of the country. the shanghai workers are determined to make more contributions to agricultural production by continuing to tap the potential and turning out more products to help agriculture.

correction:

the six paragraph and the first sentence of the seven paragraph of preceding item , should read as follows:

"the revolutionary enthusiasm of the poor and lower-middle peasants in transforming nature to get high yields inspired the workers of the boiler plant to combine the spirit of hard work with a scientific approach. they finished the job one month earlier than planned. the year's state output value quota was met two months ahead of schedule.

the shanghai workers made a living study and application of the three constantly read articles by chairman mao in making the equipment...."

AGRICULTURE

Winter Building of Farm Projects Gains Momentum Throughout China's Countryside

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 1, 1971)

the vigorous upsurge in building farm projects this winter under chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" is shown by the greater amount of earth and stone work done than in the same period of last year. this is creating favourable conditions for good harvests in 1971.

from farming to livestock breeding areas, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members armed with mao tsetung thought have braved bitter cold, fighting in the mountains, gullies and marshes and around lakes transforming saline soil, building dams, digging ditches and wells, and dredging rivers.

more manpower is being used, the scale of work is larger and progress is faster than in the past.

kirin province moved six times as much earth and stones in the autumn and winter of last year as in the same period of the year before. kansu province terraced and raised more fields in the first two months of the 1970-71 winter season than all completed in the 1969-1970 season.

china has had nine years of good harvests running, thanks to the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. after last autumn's harvest, more than 20 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions called meetings on agricultural work. they conscientiously studied chairman mao's great instruction "in agriculture, learn from tachai" and concentrated on the tachai brigade's fundamental experience of putting proletarian politics in command of everything and using mao tsetung thought to educate people. this deepened the mass movement. many counties, communes and production brigades quickly launched a movement to build water conservancy projects.

the poor and lower-middle peasants displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in producing the material and equipment needed, including lime, cement and explosives, all made by themselves. many rural technicians devised their own methods and simple instruments and did a good and fast job of surveying and designing many reservoirs, culverts, aqueducts and tunnels.

construction was guided by the principle of combining large, medium-sized and small projects, laying emphasis on small ones, those built on the initiative of the masses and projects to make a comprenensive network. the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members of shantung province fiercely criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "experts decide water conservancy projects" which suppressed the initiative of the revolutionary masses. they relied on the collective strength of people's commune and began to transform mountains, tame rivers and improve the soil in the light of local conditions. since winter began the whole province has added 186,000 hectares of land that promise high and stable yields and nearly 200,000 hectares of irrigated land. nine regions in hopei province have levelled and built 860,000 hectares of garden-like and raised fields.

party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels regarded such work as vital for achieving good harvests this year. following chairman mao's teaching "leaders must march ahead of the movement, not lag behind it", the leading cadres at all levels went down to villages making investigations, summing up and spreading advanced experience. leading members of the chaoyang administrative regional revolutionary committee in liaoning province took part in surveying and designing and led the people in the struggle to change the mountains region. since last autumn the whole region has been building 140 medium-sized and small reservoirs. in addition it put up a number of embankments and sluice gates and dug numbers of ditches and deep wells. this brought large areas of dry land under irrigation.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CONGO

Minutes of Talks for Construction of Congolese Hospital with Chinese Assistance Signed

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Jan. 30, 1971)

the minutes of the talks between the governments of the people's republic of china and the people's republic of the congo concerning the construction of fort-rousset hospital with chinese aid were signed here on january 27.

the minutes were signed by andre moutou, director of the office of the second secretary of the central committee of the congolese party of labour and president of the planning commission, and chiao mao-pin, head of the chinese mission in charge of the study of the construction of the hospital.

present at the signing ceremony were diop mamadou, director of planning of the people's republic of the congo, and chang chung-yuan, economic attache of the chinese embassy in the congo.

the chinese study mission came to the congo on may 3, 1970, for the study of the construction of fort-rousset hospital, in accordance with the letters exchanged in brazzaville on february 27, 1970, between wang yu-tien, chinese ambassador to the congo, and major alfred raoul, vice-president of the state council of the people's republic of the congo.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Chinese Gymnastic Team Leaves for Home After Visit to Iraq

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Jan. 30, 1971)

the chinese gymnastic team led by fu chih-hsing left here for home by air tonight on concluding its friendly visit to iraq.

the team was seen off at the airport by salim al jassar, director general for physical education of the iraqi ministry of youth and other iraqi officials. chinese ambassador to iraq kung ta-fei and officials of the chinese embassy here were present.

during their two-week stay in iraq, the chinese gymnasts gave four performances to more than 10,000 spectators and were warmly welcomed by them.

the chinese gymnasts saw iraqi football matches and visited places of historical interests around the capital. in their visit to baqubah city, they were welcomed by the local authorities and thousands of people. there they gave an impromptu performance.

during its stay in iraq, the chinese gymnastic team received warm assistance from the iraqi authorities concerned.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Summary of Talks between Table Tennis Association of People's Republic of China, Chinese People's Association for Friendship With Foreign Countries and Japanese Table Tennis Association, Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 1, 1971)

following is the full text of the summary of the talks between the table tennis association of the people's republic of china and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries on the one hand, and the japanese table tennis association and the japan-china cultural exchange association on the other:

koji goto, president of the japanese table tennis association, kyuhei muraoka, deputy secretary-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association, takeshi mori, permanent director of the japanese table tennis association, and yusuke oda, secretary to koji goto, are paying a friendly visit to the people's republic of china from january 25 to february 3, 1971, on the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met the japanese friends during their stay in peking. koji goto, president of the japanese table tennis association, kyuhei muraoka, deputy secretary-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association, and takeshi mori, permanent director of the japanese table tennis association, held friendly talks with sung chung, leading member of the table tennis association of the people's republic of china, wu hsiao-ta, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and tsou po-hsien, secretary-general of the chinese table tennis association, on questions of mutual concern and they reached the following agreement:

1. adhering to the constitution of the international table tennis federation, the japanese table tennis association works for the development of international table tennis activities and, in particular, will put the asian table tennis federation in order according to the constitution of the international table tennis federation.

2. the japanese table tennis association states that it will promote friendly exchanges between table tennis circles of china and japan on the basis of the three political principles governing the relations between china and japan (one, not to pursue a policy of hostility towards china; two, not to participate in any conspiracy to create "two chinas"; and three, not to obstruct the restoration of normal relations between china and japan). the chinese table tennis association appreciates and supports this.

3. on the basis of the above-mentioned principles, the japanese table tennis association invites the chinese table tennis team to take part in the 31st world table tennis championships to be held in nagoya, japan, between march 28 and april 7 this year. the chinese table tennis association accepts the invitation and will send a table tennis team to participate in the championships.

4. friendly matches between table tennis players of china and japan will be held in japan and china this year as a specific exchange for the present.

5. specifically, friendly exchanges between table tennis circles of the two countries will be promoted by the japanese table tennis association in cooperation with the japan-china cultural exchange association on the japanese side, and by the chinese table tennis association in cooperation with the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries on the chinese side.

the chinese table tennis association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries thank the japan-china cultural exchange association and japanese table tennis circles and other friendly personages for their efforts to promote and develop the friendly relations and unity between the table tennis circles of china and japan and between the people of the two countries.

sung chung (signed)
leading member of the table tennis association of the people's republic of china

koji goto (signed)
president of the japanese table tennis association

wu hsiao-ta (signed)
the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries

kyuhei muraoka (signed)
the japan-china cultural exchange association

peking, february 1, 1971

Summary of Talks between Table Tennis Association of People's Republic of China, Chinese People's Association for Friendship with Foreign Countries and Japanese Table Tennis Association, Japan-China Cultural Exchange Association Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 1, 1971)

the summary of the talks between the table tennis association of the people's republic of china and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries on the one hand, and the japanese table tennis association and the japan-china cultural exchange association on the other, was signed in peking today.

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association attended the signing ceremony.

signing the summary of the talks were:

sung chung, leading member of the table tennis association of the people's republic of china, and wu hsiao-ta, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and

koji goto, president of the japanese table tennis association, and kyuhei muraoka, deputy secretary-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association.

present at the signing ceremony were tsao cheng, chao cheng-hung, wang kuo-chuan, tsou pu-hsien, wang hsiao-yun and li fu-teh on the chinese side, and takeshi mori and yusuke oda on the japanese side.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese People's Association for Friendly Relations with Foreign Countries Greets Chongryon 9th Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 31, 1971)

the chinese people's association for friendly relations with foreign countries has sent a message to chongryon (the general association of korean residents in japan), warmly greeting its 9th congress.

the message said: rallying around comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, the korean residents in japan together with the people of their fatherland have for years been waging an unremitting struggle against u.s. aggression and for the unification of the fatherland as well as defending their national and democratic rights and have made great contributions.

it said: china and korea are neighbours linked by the same mountain and river and the two peoples are brothers sharing the same weal and woe. a great blood-cemented militant friendship was formed between the people of our two countries in the protracted struggle in the past against japanese imperialism and u.s. imperialism, the common enemies. the further strengthening this friendship and solidarity between the chinese and korean people has greater significance today when the u.s.-japanese reactionaries are stepping up the revival of japanese militarism in a vain attempt to renew the old dream of "the greater east asia co-prosperity sphere." the chinese people, following the teachings of their great leader chairman mao, will, as always in the past, resolutely support the fraternal korean people in their just struggle against u.s. aggression and for the unification of the fatherland and resolutely support the korean residents in japan in their struggle to defend their own legitimate rights.

the message expressed the heartfelt wish for the success of the congress.

Korean Paper Praises Taiwan People's Just Struggle Against US Imperialism and Its Lackeys -- Chiang Kai-shek Bandits

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Jan. 31, 1971)

"rodong sinmun" in a commentary yesterday praised the taiwan people for their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, the chiang kai-shek bandits.

the commentary pointed out that the struggle of the people in taiwan province -- an inalienable part of the territory of the people's republic of china, against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, the chiang kai-shek bandits, is ever growing and expanding. recently, the taiwan people attacked and destroyed the aggressive tools and military equipment of u.s. imperialism in taiwan, meting out stern punishment to the u.s. imperialist aggressors and the chiang kai-shek bandits. a bomb exploded suddenly when u.s. vice-president agnew, the notorious god of plague of war, entered a building at the u.s. air base in taiwan last year. from then

on, u.s. organizations of aggression in taiwan were hit by a series of bomb attacks. "the united states information service" in taiwan was blasted by a bomb when baumberger, chieftain of the u.s. aggressor troops in taiwan, was "inspecting" south taiwan. u.s. imperialism and the chiang kai-shek bandits keep seizing large tracts of farmland and pulling down civilian houses by force to expand military bases and such crimes also met with strong opposition from the taiwan people. the struggle of various strata of the people against the cruel exploitation and plunder by u.s. imperialism and the chiang kai-shek bandits and against the economic plunder by u.s. monopoly capital is continuing to expand powerfully. meanwhile, the struggle of the working class for democracy, freedom and the right to survival, the struggle of the peasants for the land and the struggle of the youth and students for democracy of the school and the right to national education are also continuing to surge forward.

the commentary denounced u.s. imperialism for its protracted occupation of the chinese territory taiwan, turning the whole of taiwan into its military base of aggression and for its constant perpetration of criminal military provocations and acts of aggression against the people's republic of china from air and by sea. it pointed out that u.s. imperialism is turning taiwan into its complete colony and military base and a living hell and is inflicting immeasurable sufferings on the taiwan people.

the commentary pointed out in conclusion that the daily growth in strength and scope of the taiwan people's struggle fully shows that they are resolutely against the u.s. imperialist aggressors' policy of colonial enslavement and the treacherous act of the chiang kai-shek bandits. the 14 million taiwan people are rising valiantly in struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackey the chiang kai-shek clique and looking up to the people's republic of china, their socialist motherland. the struggle of the taiwan people is a righteous struggle. with no machinations can the u.s. imperialists block the revolutionary advance of the taiwan people or realize their dirty aggressive ambitions. the 700 million chinese people will surely liberate taiwan, their sacred territory, and drive the u.s. imperialists out of taiwan.

CHINA AND US

Resounding Slap to United States

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 31, 1971)

following is an article by ting hung-mei, entitled "a resounding slap to the united states exclamation"

at the foreign ministers' conference of the organization of american states (oas) on january 26, the ecuadorian foreign minister denounced the united states for its aggression and provocation against ecuador. at the same time, he requested the oas council to call a special conference of the foreign ministers to discuss the u.s. encroachment on the ecuadorian territorial waters. although the u.s. delegate worked himself hard in an attempt to obstruct its passage, the motion was adopted by the council on january 27 with 22 for, zero against and the united states abstained. the 22 latin american countries unanimously supported the request of ecuador. upi admitted in a downcast tone that this was "a diplomatic slap at the united states".

the 22 latin american countries jointly gave a resounding slap in the face of yankee imperialism. how nice exclamation

at last, u.s. imperialism, a hegemonic "overlord", was completely floored and bit the dust at the slap in the face.

of late, piratical u.s. fishing vessels again and again intruded illegally into the territorial waters of ecuador and robbed this country of its fishery resources. since they committed thefts at others', they should naturally have confessed their crimes openly so as to receive due punishment. but when these piratical fishing vessels were captured and fined by the ecuadorian government, the united states, a tyrant, went so far as to lodge "protests" and threaten "sanctions". it thought that by means of such intimidation and threat it could cow ecuador. but the baton of u.s. imperialism did not work. ecuador, far from yielding, vehemently denounced the u.s. piracy at the oas foreign ministers' conference and demanded the holding of a special conference of foreign ministers to discuss the u.s. crimes.

now that its tough tactics turned out to be ineffective, crafty u.s. imperialism came out with its soft tricks. at first, its secretary of state rogers held bilateral talks with the ecuadorian foreign minister in the hope of "settling" the matter like a private one. then, u.s. ambassador to the oas was authorized to raise the demand that the council postpone the vote for 24 hours in the hope of turning the tables at the eleventh hour. all the tricks of the united states, however, have got nowhere. the just stand of the 22 latin american countries have put yankee imperialism in the dock.

for decades, the united states used to have the last say in the oas. through its dirty tricks of intimidation and inducement, the united states had manipulated the oas into adopting one "resolution" or "declaration" after another for wilful intervention and aggression. u.s. imperialism "expelled" cuba from the oas in 1962 and, in the name of the oas, sent troops to intervene in the affairs of the dominican republic in 1965. crimes like these are only too numerous. but its baton does not work now. like a lonely master without followers, the united states has never been so isolated in the oas as it is today. its position as a self-styled "overlord" in the oas is tottering.

gone forever are the days when u.s. imperialism could lord it over the world. the resounding slap at yankee imperialism given by the latin american countries should make this super-power think a little bit more soberly. the time has drawn to an end when it could act at will in latin america, a "backyard" in its eyes, as well as in the oas, which it still thinks is in its hands.

China's 481st Serious Warning Against US Military Provocations

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 1, 1971)

a u.s. military plane intruded into china's air space over the area of tung island of the hsisha islands in kwangtung province between 16:23 hours and 16:32 hours on january 31. between 17:06 hours and 17:17 hours on february 1, a u.s. military plane intruded into china's air space over the northwest area of changchiang county, hainan island in kwangtung province.

a spokesman of the chinese foreign ministry has been authorised, in relation to these military provocations by the u.s. military aircraft, to issue the 481st serious warning.

US

Class Contradictions Further Aggravate in United States

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 30, 1971)

while pursuing its policies of aggression and war in an intensified manner abroad, u.s. imperialism is stepping up its onslaught on the working people at home. its repeated fiascos in the war of aggression in indo-china further aggravates the class contradictions at home, bringing about a sustained upsurge of the american people's movement, the workers' movement in particular. u.s. imperialism has thus landed itself in an ever-worsening political crisis.

the american working class contingent, the biggest one in the world, is over 70 million strong, among whom more than 30 million are industrial workers, more than 3 million farm workers, and the rest of whom workers and employees in business, finance, service and other trades. it occupies a considerable percentage of the total u.s. population and is highly concentrated in the big enterprises. it has long suffered from ruthless exploitation and oppression by u.s. monopoly capital. its contradiction with a handful of monopoly capitalist class is irreconcilable. the american working class, which possesses a potentially most powerful revolutionary strength, is the main force in the american revolutionary movement and the grave-digger of u.s. imperialism.

the great leader chairman mao has long pointed out: "to start a war, the u.s. reactionaries must first attack the american people." the expansion of its war of aggression in viet nam by u.s. imperialism has brought deeper miseries to the american people. the u.s. ruling circles have drafted youths in large numbers and sent them to viet nam to serve as cannon-fodder for the u.s. imperialist policy of aggression. in the meantime, the american people are suffering under an unprecedentedly heavy tax burden owing to the drastic increases of military expenses for the war of aggression in the past successive years. the average share of the population for the total u.s. income from taxation was 377 dollars per capita in 1948. but it rose to 1,500 dollars last year. on the average, 22.4 dollars out of every 100 in the personal income of the american people are used to pay miscellaneous exorbitant taxes and levies. inflation is swelling from bad to worse and prices are sky-rocketing as a result of huge deficits in the balance of financial revenues and payments. in the past three years, prices of consumer goods have gone up by over 15 per cent. the increasingly heavier tax burden and soaring prices have led to the steady decline of the workers' actual income. last october, the average actual income of workers in industrial sectors dropped by more than 10 per cent compared with 1966. particularly since the second half of 1969 when a new economic crisis broke out in the united states, operations have been under capacity in factories and workers have earned less. the number of unemployment has risen sharply, reaching the peak in nine years. the life of the broad masses of the working people has become further impoverished. meanwhile, u.s. monopoly capital has fattened itself on the prodigious super-profits it has grabbed from this war of aggression.

the class contradictions have thus been further sharpened in the country, impelling the working class to rise in struggle. in the first half of last year, the "time" magazine of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class said in alarm in an article, "'strike, strike, strike exclamation exclamation exclamation'

that angry chant ... typified the spirit of radical protest in the depressed 1930's." now, the weekly continued, "it is echoing" again in the 1970's. truly, the american working class with fresh militancy marched into the great 1970's with big strides, launching repeated struggles against u.s. imperialism's reactionary domestic and foreign policies. according to the obviously minimized figures released recently by the u.s. official circles, the american working class last year held 5,600 strikes, with 3.3 million workers taking part in them. the work time lost for monopoly capital because of strikes climbed to 62 million man days, 3.2 times those in 1960.

the american working class's struggle is a major component part of the american people's revolutionary struggle. growing numbers of workers participated in the struggle against the u.s. imperialist policies of aggression and war together with the american people of various strata. after the nixon administration blatantly dispatched troops to invade cambodia on april 30 last year, thousands upon thousands of workers took to the streets, fought shoulder to shoulder with students and afro-americans and staged powerful protest demonstrations. in chicago, detroit, boston and other places, workers also held protest strikes. on may 15, 30,000 workers in detroit walked out, forcing 20 plants to close down.

the working class's strike struggle for its vital interests broke out one after another like mushrooms. last year, 150,000 electric workers, 250,000 postal workers, over 100,000 building workers, 100,000 truck drivers, 400,000 auto workers and 500,000 railwaymen staged large-scale strikes respectively. the 400,000 auto workers, in particular, persisted in their big strike for more than two months, bringing a loss of 7,000 million dollars to the u.s. gross national production and dealing a very heavy blow to monopoly capital. last december 15, the big strike of 500,000 railwaymen throughout the country constituted another vigorous attack on the reactionary rule of the white house. the nixon administration finds itself in great embarrassment, not knowing how to cope with the situation.

in their struggles, the afro-american workers and workers of other national minorities demostrated enormous fighting strength. they suffered from graver oppression and exploitation than white workers. during the auto workers' strike, afro-american workers were very active. after persevering in their strike struggle for five years, the mexican-american farm workers on the grape plantations in california won complete victory last august.

the american working class, which underwent the revolutionary storm in 1970, has started new fighting with firmer will this year. since the beginning of the new year, telephone workers and truck drivers in new york city, dockers in stockton, california, oil workers in port arthur, texas, and printers in pittsburgh held strikes on separate occasions. "u.s. news and world report" in an article in its january 4 issue said, "another year of big strikes and crisis bargaining in major industries is being predicted for 1971".

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 11, 1971 No. 4836

****
* NATIONAL *
****

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

In Line with the Great Leader Chairman Mao's Teaching, the PLA Develops Glorious Traditions and Penetratingly Unfolds Movement for Supporting the Government and Cherishing the People

- This further strengthens unity between military men and civilians and between military and government organs and gives an effective boost to the build-up of army units in regard to revolutionization and combat readiness

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 27, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch, January 26) In line with the great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "Support the government and cherish the people," the commanders and fighters of the land, naval and air forces of the PLA have developed the glorious traditions of the people's army. At the beginning of the new year, they launched a "support-government-and-cherish-people" movement in a comprehensive and penetrating way. Guided by the line for unity and victory of the 9th Party National Congress, they have vigorously given publicity to Mao Tse-tung's thought among the masses of people and resolutely supported the unified leadership of the revolutionary committee. They learn humbly from local cadres and revolutionary masses. This has further strengthened unity between military men and civilians and between government and military organs and given an effective boost to the build-up of army units in regard to revolutionization and combat readiness.

As soon as the General Political Department of the PLA issued a circular on the unfolding of a support-government-and-love-the-people movement in the new year and during the Spring Festival, the whole Army swung into action and rapidly brought about an upsurge in supporting the government and cherishing the people. Everywhere from the garrison areas of army units of the first line of "three-support and two-military" work, from coastal and frontier defenses to outposts atop mountains, there appeared a moving scene of military

men cherishing the people and the people supporting the military. The Party committees of various army units take support-government-and-cherish-the-people work as an important part of ideological and political-line education and give the broad masses of commanders and fighters universal education.

Army units in Kunming, Ch'engtu, Foochow, Sinkiang, Tibet, etc., and the revolutionary committees of the garrison areas held separate forums and joint celebration meetings. They freely talked about the excellent situation at home and abroad, reviewed the increasingly strengthened revolutionary unity between military men and civilians and between military and government organs in the struggle for consolidating the proletarian dictatorship and safeguarding the socialist motherland, and looked ahead to the prospect of victory in continuing the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship. They were determined to rally more closely around the Party Central Committee with Chairman Mao as its leader and Vice Chairman Lin as its deputy leader and win new and still greater victories in continuously fulfilling the various fighting tasks put forward by the 9th Party National Congress.

During the support-government-and-cherish-the-people movement, the broad masses of commanders and fighters take the preaching of Mao Tse-tung's thought among the masses as the most important part of the effort at showing support for the government and love for the people. Various army units sent one Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team after another into the midst of factories, rural areas, pastoral areas and border villages. There they joined the masses of people in the study effort and in discussion-application. They exchanged experience in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, helped each other and sought progress together.

The commanders and fighters of the "Heroic 8th Company" of a certain Lanchow PLA unit visited Tachai many times in the past. On the eve of the Spring Festival, they joined the cadres and commune members of Tengt'a brigade at the foot of Liup'an Mountains in running a study class to learn from Tachai. They introduced to the brigade the experience of the Tachai brigade which held high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought by giving prominence to proletarian politics and relying on their own efforts and fighting amidst hardship. The fighters also joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in fighting wind and snowstorms and fighting heaven and earth and remolding the natural world. This made for a spectacular development of the movement for learning from Tachai in agriculture in the Tengt'a brigade.

In the support-government-and-cherish-the-people movement, heroic fighter Sun Yü-kuo of a Shenyang army unit braved a severe cold 30 degrees below zero as he walked several tens of li to join the local revolutionary committee members in studying Chairman Mao's works and studying the New Year editorial of two newspapers and one magazine of the Center. This enabled the revolutionary committee members to heighten further their consciousness of class struggle and line struggle. Their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was also strengthened.

The propaganda team of a certain unit stationed on Hainan Island went deep into the midst of the tents of Li and Miao nationalities to help them study Chairman Mao's words on the people's war and to further carry out on a

firm basis the great strategic guideline, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people." This was to build the southern border of the motherland into an invulnerable bulwark.

In the support-government-and-cherish-the-people movement, the commanders and fighters of a certain unit in the Peking garrison area enthusiastically preached among the masses of people the line for unity and victory of the 9th Party National Congress. They were welcomed by the masses.

The broad masses of commanders and fighters and the army representatives on revolutionary committees at various levels take as a concrete support-government-and-cherish-the-people act the resolute support for the unified leadership of a revolutionary committee and the continuous proper handling of the "three-support and two-military" work. On the eve of the Spring Festival, many army units committed to "three-support and two-military" tasks summed up and exchanged the experience in the proper handling of the "three-support and two-military" work with the No. 8341 Army Unit taken as an example. Many units also sent representatives of "4-good" companies and advanced collectives to the revolutionary committees at various levels to popularize such experiences of the army unit as the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, giving prominence to proletarian politics, persisting in the "four firsts," promoting vigorously the "three-eight" style, launching the "4-good" company movement, etc. This was to help the revolutionary committees to apply these experiences in establishing political power and strengthening further the build-up of revolutionary committees in regard to ideological revolutionization.

The PLA commanders and fighters fighting on the first line of the "three-support and two-military" work also bear firmly in mind Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is imperative to make the comrades maintain continuously the style of being modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness." They learn humbly from the local cadres and the masses.

The "three-support and two-military" personnel of the army unit where the late "support-the-Left and love-the-people" model Li Wen-chung belonged held on a comprehensive scale discussion-assessment meetings among the "support-the-Left" units. They took the initiative to provide the revolutionary masses with reports on their thinking and work and seriously listened to the masses' criticisms and suggestions. This further cemented the relations between military men and civilians.

The "three-support and two-military" personnel stationed at the Wuhan Heavy Machinery Works, Wuhan Boilers Plant, Wuhan University and other universities and factories penetrated into the midst of workshops, groups and shifts, workers' families, and students' living quarters where they invited workers, revolutionary cadres and Red Guard young generals to introduce the experience in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works. They joined the workers and others in drawing up study plans. This heightened the consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and stimulated the struggle-criticism-transformation effort in these factories and schools.

The commanders and fighters of a certain unit of the General Logistics Department committed to support-agriculture tasks in the hometown of proletarian elite fighter Wang Kuo-fu launched comprehensive activities to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants on the eve of the Spring Festival. They called forums at various production teams to listen to the masses' opinions and learn the fine qualities of poor and lower-middle peasants. They invited the poor and lower-middle peasants to recount the advanced deeds of Wang Kuo-fu, the former head of the brigade. This further heightened the consciousness of class struggle.

The "three-support and two-military" personnel of a certain Tsinan army unit formed a report group. Among the commanders and fighters, workers and their families in the army unit, the group introduced the local advanced experience in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in scoring a great victory in the struggle-criticism-transformation movement. They also reported the achievements of the "three-support and two-military" personnel in their vigorous effort to carry out ideological revolutionization in the three major revolutionary struggles. This gave the unit great encouragement and education.

In the support-government and cherish-the-people movement, various army units also adopt the method of inviting people over and sending people outdoors in a serious effort to learn the local good ideas, good style and good experience. This is to stimulate the army units' build-up in regard to revolutionization and combat readiness.

A certain unit of the South Sea Fleet of the PLA Navy made a practice of approaching Yükang brigade in the neighborhood for good experience. They also invited over the vice chairman of the brigade revolutionary committee to the unit to give an account of the class struggle and line struggle in Yü village. This gave those in the army unit a profound education in class struggle and line struggle.

The commanders and fighters of the "Nanking Road 8th Good Company" went to the production teams in the suburbs of Shanghai to visit the poor and inquire about their hardships in carrying out a social investigation. They joined the local poor and lower-middle peasants in setting forth in a big way the new trends of class struggle and in unfolding revolutionary mass criticism. This gives the commanders and fighters a deep understanding of Chairman Mao's teachings on class struggle. Their sense of responsibility in safeguarding the proletarian dictatorship is further strengthened.

After studying the advanced experience of the revolutionary committee of a brigade in a garrison area (which persisted in giving the young intellectuals settled down in the countryside re-education with Mao Tse-tung's thought), the Party branch of the 1st mechanics company of a certain air force unit received a great enlightenment and immediately revised a company-level political-education plan for a vigorous effort in educating, remolding and training people with Mao Tse-tung's thought.

During this period various army units have also comprehensively solicited the opinions of the masses of people and reviewed the conditions about the execution of the "Three Main Rules of Discipline and Eight Points for Attention" personally worked out by Chairman Mao. They have summed up and reviewed the support-government-and-cherish-the-people work over the past year and revised again support-government-and-cherish-the-people pacts. The broad masses of commanders and fighters have also comprehensively launched a campaign for doing good deeds for the masses of people. They are helping the people to "grasp revolution and stimulate production and promote other work and war preparedness" in an energetic effort to support socialist revolution and construction.

* * *

Armymen and People Throughout the Country Jointly Hold Spring Festival Activities

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 28, 1971)

(NCNA Peking, January 27) Obeying great leader Chairman Mao's great teachings about "supporting the Army and cherishing the people" and "supporting the government and cherishing the people," and filled with revolutionary heroism, armymen and the people all over the country have extensively unfolded joint merry-making activities to mark the Spring Festival of 1971. At the merry-making meetings which were filled with an atmosphere of intimate friendship, the armymen and the people spiritedly expressed their will to hold higher the banner of unity and victory of the Party's "9th Congress," to go further to strengthen the unity between the Army and the government and between the armymen and the people and, under the leadership of the Party Central Committee with Chairman Mao as its leader and Vice Chairman Lin as its deputy leader, to advance more vigorously and in triumph along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

In the past few days, a strong atmosphere of "deep friendship between the armymen and the people, who fight in unity and advance forever together" was in evidence everywhere from the city to the countryside, from the coastal front to the border region.

In the capital, Peking Municipal Revolutionary Committee and the PLA unit stationed in Peking jointly held Spring Festival parties attended by armymen and the people in the nights of January 26 and 27. Representatives of the commanders and fighters of the PLA unit stationed in Peking and representatives of the surviving dependents of martyrs, dependents of armymen and the broad revolutionary masses got together happily, talked about the great victory of militant unity between the armymen and the people and exchanged their experience in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They were determined to unite more closely together and to struggle for the further consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and for a still greater victory.

In Shanghai and Tientsin, the broad masses of the armymen and the people held big parties at night during the Spring Festival.

In Peking, Shenyang, Tsinan, Wuhan, Nanking, Foochow, Canton, Chengtu, Kunming, Lanchow, Sinkiang and other localities, PLA units and the local Party and government offices and the masses of the people held parties at night. In addition, they held meetings of "supporting the army and cherishing the people" and "supporting the government and cherishing the people." Everywhere there was a cheerful scene of the armymen cherishing the people, the people supporting the army, and the armymen and the people learning from each other.

In the Chingkang Mountains area, the cradle of the revolution, the revolutionary masses brought to the army camps during the Spring Festival red rice and melon which the Red Army ate in the past and the bamboo nails and spears which the Red Army made ingeniously for wiping out enemies. They joined the

PLA fighters in enjoying the Spring Festival and encouraged them to develop the revolutionary traditions and to closely follow Chairman Mao to advance forever.

On the eve of the Chinese New Year, the armymen and the people on Tach'en Island, an outpost on the East China Sea, got together with the fishermen from Shanghai, Kiangsu, Chekiang and other localities who persisted in carrying out production during the Spring Festival, to hold merry-making activities. Chanting of these slogans, "Unite to win a still greater victory!" "Long live the great Chinese People's Liberation Army!" and "Long live Chairman Mao! A long, long life to Chairman Mao!" resounded over the sea through the night.

In the merry-making activities, the broad masses of the armymen and the people were filled with the excitement of revolution. They unanimously extolled great leader Chairman Mao's wise leadership, the unparalleled power of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the great victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They encouraged each other to go further to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, to conscientiously remold their world outlook and to enhance their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

While conducting the merry-making activities, the PLA's support-the-Left personnel in Wuhan Heavy-Duty Machine Tools Plant, Wuhan Boiler Plant, Wuhan No. 1 Cotton Mill, Hungwei Factory, Wuchang Shipyard, the general machine-building factory of Wuhan Iron and Steel Company, and Wuhan University, got together with the revolutionary masses of these units to study Chairman Mao's teachings and the history of the struggle between the two lines within the Party. They were determined to win still greater victories of the struggle-criticism-transformation movement under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The commanders and fighters of the armed forces unit where Comrade Men Ho, "a good cadre infinitely loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line," had been before he died, got together with the local revolutionary masses to talk about the victories won one after another by taking Comrade Men Ho as an example and by advancing along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The further they talked about these victories, the deeper their feeling for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line became. They were determined to vigorously use Mao Tse-tung's thought to remold their world outlook and to further heighten their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

During the Spring Festival, the PLA commanders and fighters garrisoned in the Liangshan Mountains area in Szechwan, in the Lupan Mountains area in Ninghsia, and in the grasslands in Inner Mongolia went out of their barracks and into the villages and yurts and held merry-making activities of various kinds together with the people of various nationalities. Some of them held study classes to exchange experience in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Others got together to recall the past bitterness and think about the present happiness and to carry out revolutionary mass criticism, thereby further enhancing their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

The "red pair" on the forefront of the Pohai Sea, namely, the 3rd company of a certain unit of the Tsinan Armed Forces and the poor and lower-middle peasants of Houk'ou brigade where this company was stationed, got together on the eve of the Chinese New Year and studied once again Chairman Mao's great instruction on "carrying out education on ideology and political lines" in the whole Party. The Party branch of the 3rd company told Hou'kou brigade its good experience in creating a four-good unit in the past decade. The Party branch of Houk'ou brigade made a picture of the history of struggle between the two lines in this brigade and gave it to the 3rd company. The armymen and the people unanimously expressed that they would definitely fight shoulder to shoulder to carry out and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

During the Spring Festival activities, the armymen and the people in various localities learned from each other by various means. In many localities, the factories, rural people's communes, public offices, schools and other organizations sent representatives to the PLA company units to learn their advanced experience of studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and giving prominence to the proletarian politics. Many company units of the PLA also adopted the method of "going out" and "inviting in" and modestly learned things from the workers, the poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary cadres.

By means of merry-making parties, informal chats and experience-exchanging meetings, the revolutionary committee of Wanch'uan hsien, Hopei Province, and the broad masses of local poor and lower-middle peasants further stepped up a warm upsurge of learning from the People's Liberation Army. Taking the PLA as their example, the leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee tried to find their shortcomings in the face of achievements and drew up measures for further strengthening the ideological revolutionization of the leading group.

In P'uk'ou brigade, Chaoyang commune, Foochow municipality--an advanced unit of learning from Tachai in agriculture in Fukien Province, the poor and lower-middle peasants conscientiously studied the PLA's experience of perseveringly giving prominence to proletarian politics and using one of the four requirements for a four-good unit to lead the other three requirements. They went further to carry out the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture and were determined to reap more grain to aid the socialist revolution and construction of the motherland.

On the eve of the Spring Festival, the commanders of a certain unit of the Nanking armed forces came to Hungching brigade, Shahsi commune, T'aits'ang hsien, to learn things. Ku A-t'ao, an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, told the commanders how Hungching brigade had studied and applied Chairman Mao's works in a living way and how the people had changed ideologically and the brigade had taken on a new natural outlook. The commanders were taught an impressive lesson.

The commanders and fighters of a certain unit of the Lanchow armed forces and the advanced personalities on the industrial and agricultural fronts held a meeting to exchange their experience of creatively studying and applying

Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking and conaciously remolding their world outlook. This gave an impetus to the revolutionized and militant building of the armed forces.

"When the army and the people are united as one, who in the world can match them?" While celebrating the Spring Festival, the PLA commanders and fighters who are fighting throughout the year at the outposts of the coastal defense and border defense of the motherland and the local militiamen repeatedly study Chairman Mao's great teachings "Heighten vigilance, defend the motherland" and "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people." Shoulder to shoulder they patrol on the fronts of coastal defense and border defense of the motherland. They are determined to further strengthen the joint defense of the Army and the people, to increase their revolutionary vigilance a hundred-fold and to get readyto exterminate any invading enemy at any moment.

* * *

PARTY RECTIFICATION

Use the Method of Rectification to Carry Out Education Constantly on Lines for Party Members

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Jan. 31, 1971)

The Party branch of Hsiakaoch'iao brigade, belonging to Leitien Commune in Tech'ing hsien, Chekiang province, in accordance with great leader Chairman Mao's teaching of "The rectification movement is 'a widespread movement in Marxist education.' Rectification means the whole Party studying Marxism through criticism and self-criticism. We can certainly learn more about Marxism in the course of the rectification movement" had in the year and more since the establishment of the Party branch, by means of regularly linking up with the practice of the three great revolutionary movements, grasped problems in orientation and lines, constantly held open-door rectification meetings and assisted the Party members to differentiate clearly which was Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and which was Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line so as to heighten consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and make manifest the role of the Party branch as a battle fortress.

In the summer of 1969, Hsiakaoch'iao brigade in the activity for criticizing and repudiating capitalist tendencies noticed that Hsiangyang production team had not taken any action but remained detached and aloof. What was the reason? The leading members of the Party branch went to this production team to conduct investigation and discovered it was not that there had been no class struggle in the production team, but on the contrary, on the important grounds of planting, sales and distribution, the struggle between the two roads here was more acute than in other teams. Why couldn't the movement develop? The reason was to be found in individual cadres in the team.

The overwhelming majority of the more than 20 households that formed Hsiangyang production team were poor and lower-middle peasants. There were no landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists. Some of the cadres, believing that they had come from good families and seeing that moreover they were Party members, neglected the remolding of their own world outlook. They argued that there could not be any class struggle and struggle between the two lines in the team because the team was composed wholly of poor and lower-middle peasants.

Pinpointing this problem, the Party branch conducted in the Hsiangyang production team a rectification study class to be attended by the whole body of Party members and Communist Youth League members. Through the study of Chairman Mao's great thesis of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and by fiercely criticizing "the theory of special circumstances," they fiercely struggled against the bourgeois world outlook and heightened their awareness of the struggle between the two lines.

Should people who came from a good background and who had joined the Party be exempted from the need of remolding their world outlook? Wang Wen-ch'ang, member of the Party branch of the brigade at a rectification meeting spoke freely of his own experience in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in remolding world outlook.

Wang Wen-ch'ang was an old poor peasant, an old Party man and an old cadre. In the past, owing to the fact that he had slackened in the remolding of his own world outlook, the word "self" began to assert itself and he began to make mistakes during the storm of the class struggle. He said with deep conviction "fields that are not tilled will be covered with grass, and people who do not struggle against self-interest will take the wrong path. As long as classes exist, there will be class struggle. There can be no exception in ideological remolding."

By means of this rectification movement, the consciousness of the Party members in remolding their world outlook was heightened. During the three great revolutionary movements, many Party members unceasingly struggled against self, incessantly charged to the fore and brilliantly demonstrated their youthfulness in continuing the revolution.

In September 1969, after the newspapers had published the advanced history of the Hsiakaoch'iao brigade in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, some of the Party members and cadres were greatly pleased. Some said "From now on we must be more steady and take less risk." How should they behave under the victorious situation and in the face of the honor gained? That was another new test for the Party branch of the Hsiakaoch'iao brigade. Grasping this problem they conducted a second rectification movement.

In the rectification movement, the Party branch of the brigade seriously listened to the opinions of the poor and lower-middle peasants and inducted several questions. Afterward, taking the problems, they studied over and over again great leader Chairman Mao's teaching on remaining modest and prudent, armed themselves with Mao Tse-tung's thought, fiercely criticized arrogance and complacency and triggered a revolution within the inner depths of their own soul. Everybody realized that: Only through the leadership of Chairman Mao could Hsiakaoch'iao be what it is today, and all honors should be attributed to great leader Chairman Mao and to the broad masses of revolutionary people. Under no condition should they be entered in anyone's account or wrongfully ascribed.

They also made use of Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts to analyze the dialectical relationship between the advanced and the backward to understand that the advanced and the backward were only relative terms. Compared with yesterday, Hsiakaoch'iao had definitely advanced; but compared with the flying development of the situation and compared with advanced brother units, Hsiaokaoch'iao was lagging behind in many respects.

Upon the conclusion of the rectification movement, the Party branch immediately organized an "experience acquiring corps" to visit Nanpao and Shangwang, advanced units of the province in learning from Tachai in agriculture to learn their secrets. Each time they acquired a secret they would activate the masses to look for gaps, and each time they were commended they would sit down and check over their ideology. In a practical and steadfast manner they learned from the advanced and caught up with the advanced.

By the end of 1969, after this brigade was cited as an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought of the province, some of the people had the idea that "the fact that Hsiakaoch'iao has changed from being backward to being advanced, politically speaking it could be said to have 'passed the test'," although it had not yet passed the test in production and its contribution to the State could not be considered great. Because of that they advocated that the main task of the Party branch should be to concentrate on production and push the production volume upward. Since their heart was on production, at meetings they talked about production, compared their production with fraternal teams and spent all their time on production. In that way divergence began to appear in the branch committee meetings. Once divergence appeared in thinking, steps could not be uniform.

After becoming advanced, could it be said that they, by keeping politics to the fore, had "passed the test"? The Party branch in accordance with the great teaching of Chairman Mao on "political work is the lifeblood of all economic work," decided to solve this problem by means of a rectification movement, and starting with heightening of consciousness of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The Party members as well as representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants attending the rectification meeting went together to the production team to investigate the new trend in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in winter planting and allocation. The shocking realities of class struggle enabled all to see the importance of keeping proletarian politics to the fore.

Everybody looked back to find how the former leading body, influenced by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "production first" of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, and by neglecting to grasp class struggle, caused collective economy to take the wrong road. The new Party branch's experience of keeping proletarian politics to the fore and history of the positive and negative aspects of the flourishing growth of the collective economy enabled everyone to further realize the danger of not keeping politics to the fore. Upon the conclusion of the rectification, the Party members and cadres by fiercely grasping to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and to the class struggle, had won one victory after another in the political, ideological and economic spheres.

Toward the end of June last year, bourgeois activities again reared their heads in Tungfeng production team, and the Party branch decided to grasp the problems of Tungfeng production team in carrying out the fourth open-door rectification movement.

In the rectification movement, the Party members, bearing in mind the problems to study over and over again the new Party Constitution, fiercely criticized the black "six theories" of Liu Shao-ch'i and fiercely struggled against the flashing idea of "self." A team leader of Tungfeng production team and member of the Party branch committee of the brigade used to be a good cadre praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants. In the face of victory he slackened on ideological transformation and permitted departmentalism to rear its head in his mind, resulting in the inability to arrange properly the relations between the collective and the State, the local situation and the overall situation.

This time, he and the others studied together Chairman Mao's great teaching of "Never forget the class struggle," and by fiercely criticizing "the theory of the dying out of class struggle" and "the theory of merging of public and private interests" was able to understand that the flashing of the word "self" meant a betrayal of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Upon returning to the production team, he combated self and repudiated revisionism in front of the masses. His spirit of self-revolution profoundly educated and influenced the cadres and commune members, and the whole team launched a new upsurge in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought which brought a halt to the capitalist tendency.

On the basis of rectification, the Party branch voluntarily set itself on fire in giving support to the poor and lower-middle peasants to rise up and expose contradictions thereby effectively stimulating the ideological revolutionization of the cadres and commune members.

The moment the former contradictions were resolved, new contradictions again appeared in the path of advance. Between July and August last year, the early paddy of Hsiakaoch'iao brigade was stricken by disease, the output suffered, the masses became disquieted and class enemies seized the opportunity to become active. At this critical juncture, there appeared two tendencies within the Party: One was the idea that since they were stricken by a calamity, it was of the utmost urgency to grasp production. Those who had this idea were concerned only with burying themselves in grasping disease prevention, pest control, work attendance, regulations and work volume, neglected ideological work and replaced politics with production. The other also discussed politics, but without closely linking it up with the struggle of reality, and it became empty political discussions. These two tendencies had but one result: they could not develop the tremendous power of political work.

Under such a situation, the key to whether or not politics could be kept to the fore lay in whether or not politics could be brought to the fore at all times. That again was a new test for the Party branch. The Party branch decided to carry out a fifth rectification movement by grasping the problem of the relations between politics and production and between one good and three-good.

In this rectification movement, they first organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's teaching of "politics is the commander, the soul" and to sum up the positive as well as negative experiences of two production teams:

One of the teams after having been stricken by calamity immediately organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts and the revolutionary spirit, the solidarity of the cadres and masses, the unanimity of purpose and cooperation of the people of heroic Nanpao who "refused to bow even with the Tai Mountain pressing on their heads," triumphed over the natural calamity and won a high yield in late paddy and made fresh contributions to the revolution.

The cadres of the other team, after having been stricken by calamity, grasped only the condition of the paddy fields but not the mind of the people. As a result the morale of the people fell and the directives and measures for increasing the yield of late paddy could not be implemented solidly.

This analytical comparison enabled everyone to realize that politics at all times should be the commander and the soul and the result of replacing politics with production, or using one-good to lead three-good, or alternately keeping politics and production to the fore could not truly play the role of placing politics in command over production.

Why, after the "theory of keeping politics to the fore has passed the test" was criticized and repudiated in the third rectification movement, did they fail at the critical moment to keep politics to the fore all the time? Some of the comrades who struggled fiercely, after the early paddy was stricken by calamity, were afraid that as an advanced unit whose production had fallen, their words might not carry weight, so they held to the selfish idea of setting their sight on grasping production. They realized that the reason they had failed to keep politics to the fore at the critical juncture was due to bedevilment by "self," and only by constantly combating "self" could they implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line without changing course in spite of a thousand and one pressing matters, but would remain steadfast in spite of a thousand and one changes.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF SCIENTIFIC WORKERS

Continuously Heighten Awakening of Scientific and Research Personnel To Struggle Between Two Lines

- Party branch and revolutionary committee of Canton Municipal Chemical Engineering Research Institute unfold revolutionary mass criticism to enable scientific research work to make contributions to the development of local agricultural and industrial production

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 23, 1971)

(Our own dispatch) The Party branch and the revolutionary committee of the Canton Municipal Chemical Engineering Research Institute, with the assistance of the workers and PLA Mao Tse-tung thought propaganda team stationed in the institute, firmly grasp education in the field of ideological and political lines, penetratingly and persistently unfold revolutionary mass criticism, continuously raise the consciousness of the scientific and research personnel to implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and thus enable scientific research work to make contributions to the development of local industrial and agricultural production.

Whom scientific research should serve is the focus of the struggle between the two ideologies and the two lines of scientific research work. It is also the core for the transformation of the world outlook of scientific and research personnel. The Party branch and the revolutionary committee of the Canton Municipal Chemical Engineering Research Institute take the question of "whom shall we serve" as the center of the education in ideological and political lines. They organize the scientific and research personnel to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's teaching: "The question of 'for whom?' is fundamental; it is a question of principle," and "not to have a correct political point of view is like having no soul." They use the "three constantly read articles" as weapons to mobilize all to struggle against self-interest and criticize revisionism, unfold revolutionary mass criticism, destroy the bourgeois thinking of fame and profit and establish the idea of wholeheartedly doing scientific research for the revolution.

The research personnel of the agricultural pharmaceuticals class of this Institute were poisoned by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for scientific research of the big renegade Liu Shao-ch'i in the past. They thought that studying agricultural pharmaceuticals was "without prospect," and therefore failed to concentrate on their work and achieved no results for a long period. After their penetrating conduct of revolutionary mass criticism, repeated study of the "three constantly read articles," they discarded the concept of self-interest and established that of public-interest, showed drastic changes in their thinking and emotion and made up their minds to do research work on agricultural pharmaceuticals for a life time for the revolution. They went to factories and the rural areas to receive re-education from the worker and peasant masses, and to carry out scientific research together with the workers and peasants. Within a short period, they succeeded

in the research and production of many kinds of agricultural pharmaceuticals such as a "moth-killing agent," "rice-blast alcohol," and a "mountain locust repellent." A young technician was transferred to the Panyu hsien agricultural pharmaceuticals plant, and was assigned to do technological designing work. He thought that doing such designing was too "risky" and it would be safer to let some one else of the plant to do the job. The revolutionary committee of the plant and old workers criticized his theme of "too risky" as clandestinely harboring the bourgeois idea of fame and profit. They explained to him the damage to large quantities of rice done by moths in the hsien each year, and the desire of the poor and lower-middle peasants to obtain new agricultural pharmaceuticals. This deeply educated him, and he decided to obey Chairman Mao's teachings of "wholly" and "thoroughly" serving the people, and to make a success of the designing work. When the trial production was in progress, he waged a battle for several days together with the workers. Once, a large quantity of high-temperature acid suddenly ejected from a machine valve. At the risk of his life, he dashed forward to close the valve. His feet were burned by the acid but he persisted in cleaning up the site. The leadership and workers of the plant praised him, saying: "We do welcome this kind of intellectuals."

Concerning the question of whom to rely on to do scientific research, there were also struggles between the two ideologies and the two lines. The Party branch and the revolutionary committee of the Canton Municipal Chemical Engineering Research Institute, during the course of grasping education in ideological and political lines, conducted revolutionary mass criticism, destroyed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "experts run the institute" and "doing scientific research behind closed doors," and established the revolutionary line of relying on the workers and peasants and joining the worker and peasant masses in doing scientific research. All the scientific and research personnel of the institute made up their minds to leave the institute and do scientific research with open doors and to rely on the worker and peasant masses to do scientific research. All research items of the institute were undertaken by "three-in-one" research teams organized by the scientific and research personnel and the workers of factories and cadres. Some stayed in factories and worked together with workers from minor experiments to final production. Some invited workers to the institute to conduct minor experiments and then return to factories for production experiments. Workers and scientific and research personnel worked together during the whole process from research to production. This method gave full play to the leading role of the working class and to the wisdom of the worker masses. It enabled the scientific and research personnel to learn the fine qualities and revolutionary spirit of the working class during their joint labor, study, and research with the workers. This not only achieved production results but also promoted the transformation of the world outlook of the scientific and research personnel.

Several young members of the research personnel of this institute went to Nanchung Plastic Factory to do research work together with workers on a new plastic product with a high degree of mechanical strength and anti-erosion and heat-resisting properties. When carrying out a large-scale experiment, some thought: "Technologically speaking, I am really better than

the workers." Without humbly listening to the workers' opinions, they transferred intact the skills acquired from minor experiments to trial production. The result was failure every time. The Party branch of the institute, the revolutionary committee of the factory, and workers organized them to study Chairman Mao's teaching that "the working class must exercise leadership in everything," mobilized them to unfold revolutionary mass criticism, to analyze the reasons for the failures. This enabled them to realize that the idea that "technologically speaking, I am really better than the workers" was a reflection of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the big renegade Liu Shao-ch'i in belittling the workers and peasants and a reflection of the theme of "experts run the institute." When going to factories and joining the workers, they must really effect an ideological link-up. After elevating their understanding, they humbly learned from the workers and technicians in a spirit of "discarding proud airs, and willingly learning like primary school pupils." As a result, they studied many knotty problems which had not been solved. After using simple methods as suggested by the workers, the problems were solved and many irrational technological points encountered during minor experiments were ironed out. They deeply understood this and said: "Apart from the leadership of the working class, we intellectuals really cannot succeed in anything."

Concerning the question of how to do scientific research, the Party branch and the revolutionary committee of the Canton Municipal Chemical Engineering Research Institute combined the education of ideological and political lines with relentlessly criticizing the big renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's "philosophy of servility to things foreign" and the "doctrine of crawling behind at a snail's pace." They persistently implemented Chairman Mao's principle of "independence and self-determination, self-reliance," "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people," and achieving greater, faster, better, and more economical results. This institute persisted in using crude and simple equipment, adopting indigenous methods, constructing two new-type workshops for producing engineering plastics within six months and thus saving 300,000 yuan of State fund. This institute persisted in "breaking down foreign conventions, and following our own road in developing industry." In less than one year, they overcame the "difficult problem" of "single-body refining" and, within two years, succeeded in the experiment and production of another new item of engineering plastic material. This institute also utilized local resources, succeeded in producing a "polythelyn adhesive agent" at a great reduction in cost, and reached the advanced level in the "rate of recovery." In order to closely combine scientific research with production, this institute is now giving over-all consideration to the complete planning of every item of research, forming a "one complete process" of minor experiments, large-scale experiments, designing, installation and trial production. This method can uncover problems quickly, solve problems quickly, so that once a large-scale experiment proves successful, then the experiment can be immediately carried out in factories for production in a workshop.

* * *

"LEARNING FROM TACHAI"

Mao Tse-tung's Thought Educates People, Tachai Spirit Bears Fruit

- An investigation report on learning from Tachai by Chinch'eng hsien, Shansi, to overcome hailstorms and raise grain and cotton yields as specified by the "agricultural program"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 24, 1971)

The 500,000 people of Chinch'eng hsien, Shansi Province, won a victory last year over the biggest hailstorm of the past one hundred years and reaped a bumper harvest. The yields of grain and cotton in the hsien all reached the specified targets of "the National Agricultural Development Program." The grain yield per mow increased by 23.2 percent over that of 1969, and the delivery of public and surplus grain totalled 68 million catties, doubling that of 1969. Many severely stricken production brigades reported large-margin increase in production. The Houyü production brigade's 126 mow of dry-land paddy yielded an average of over 1,000 catties per mow and its 30 mow of dry-land cotton produced an average of 170 catties per mow. The Shuitung production brigade's 14 mow of dry-land kaoliang (sorghum) yielded an average of over 2,000 catties per mow, creating a rare record for the province. The process of learning from Tachai and the battle against hailstorms were full of fierce struggles between the two lines. The broad cadres and masses said: "Our victory was achieved by relying on the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought, by revolutionizing the leadership squads at all levels, by evincing the Tachai spirit and by giving expression to the word "public" in farming for the revolution.

Four Years' Learning from Tachai

At the beginning of 1967, after the establishment of the Chinch'eng hsien revolutionary committee, the entire hsien whipped up a mass movement of learning from Tachai. During the movement, three kinds of happenings took place: First, in a few production brigades there were drastic changes with the people changing their way of thinking, the earth changing its appearance and the grain yield showing a large-margin increase each year. Second, the majority of the production brigades reported no notable changes. Third, while a small number of production brigades only talked about learning from Tachai, wrote this on paper and posted it on walls, their actual performance had deviated from the correct orientation, and some other brigades had even done things not in conformity with Party policies.

Why were there such happenings? In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching: "We must conscientiously sum up experience," leadership cadres of the hsien revolutionary committee organized cadres to go to lower levels to do investigation and research, while they themselves went to the basic-level to sum up experience. They realized that: some production brigades did very well in learning mainly because their leadership squads were good. Members of the standing committee of the revolutionary committee of Ch'inchuang production brigade all were activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They learned the principle of Tachai of letting proletarian

politics take command and Mao Tse-tung's thought take the lead. They truly succeeded in doing these: "When a thing presents itself, it is necessary first of all to determine the line; in the case of an innovation or invention, it is necessary first of all to determine the orientation; to continue the revolution, it is necessary for the cadres to take the lead; and it is necessary to bear the whole world in our minds and make greater contributions." On the basis of an average of only 500 catties per mow in 1967, the grain yield reached 600 catties in 1968, and crossed the "Yangtze River" in 1969. A small number of production brigades were misled when learning from Tachai mainly due to administration by bad elements. Many reasons accounted for the lack of major changes in the majority of production brigades, the main reason being the ineffectiveness of the leadership squads. After repeated investigations and researches, the hsien revolutionary committee profoundly learned that: The good result or bad result of learning from Tachai hinges on the leadership, which is a question of who are in power and what line they carry out.

To further promote the penetrating development of the mass movement for learning from Tachai, the hsien revolutionary committee vigorously grasped the building of leadership squads at all levels. In coordination with the movements for purifying the ranks, consolidating the Party and launching the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign, they mobilized the masses freely to carry out an over-all and historical check-up of the leadership squads at all levels, particularly the cadres occupying No. 1 and No. 2 positions, and to make necessary readjustments. Those bad people who had sneaked into the leadership squads were resolutely purged. This enabled the leadership power of communes and production brigades to be actually placed in the hands of people who are loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Even with the question of "power" solved, if the question of the power-holders' world outlook and ideological revolutionization is not solved, then "power" may be lost, and the "line" may still be deviated from. Hence, when the hsien revolutionary committee was readjusting and consolidating the leadership squads, the people's ideological revolutionization was grasped simultaneously. The hsien revolutionary committee made altogether three large-scale open rectifications of styles, firmly grasped the ideological revolutionization of the leadership squads of communes and production brigades, sharply criticized various erroneous ideas, such as grasping only hoes but not the people's heads, "putting money in command," "emphasizing sideline production instead of agricultural work," fearing hardship and fatigue, and feeling content with staying in mid-stream. They all understood that: "To learn from Tachai, it is necessary to firmly grasp fundamentals and educate the people with Mao Tse-tung's thought, to firmly grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, to penetratingly and persistently unfold revolutionary mass criticism, to rely on oneself and wage arduous struggles, and to go all out so that leadership squads at all levels will become the command headquarters for unfolding the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture.

The revolutionization of leadership squads brought about drastic changes in revolution and production. The people of the hsien used the Tachai spirit to learn from Tachai, and used Hsiyang's experience to catch up with Hsiyang. In the past four years, they built 380,000 mow of Tachai farms,

created 40,000 mow of farmland out of valleys and river beaches and constructed 6,000 river dams and wheat-farm embankments to a total length of 660 li. They also built 60,000 mow of irrigated farms. The labor work used equalled the total of the 17 years after the liberation. Local industry also gave powerful support to agriculture, greatly strengthening its resistance to natural disasters.

The Strength of the Masses Is Boundless

The road to progress was not smooth. On the night of July 8, last year, after a wind and rainstorm, hailstones as big as a fist and as small as an egg fell in an area 150 li long and 30 li wide, lasting over three hours. Mountain floods erupted and rocks were rolling down. A total of 370,000 mow of crops belonging to 21 communes in the hsien were damaged by the destructive disaster. Hailstones some as heavy as 6 catties fell on the farms, and all green crops were immediately covered up by them to a depth of one foot. This resulted in the winter-season phenomenon of "no sprouts on the farms, no grass on the land, and no birds in the sky." The calamity-stricken area sent numerous urgent telephone calls to the hsien, and leadership cadres of the hsien revolutionary committee hurried to the site and found that the disaster was unexpectedly serious.

This was the biggest hailstorm in the past one hundred years. It shocked the whole of Chinch'eng hsien. The fall of hailstones on the crops pained the hearts of the poor and lower-middle peasants. It was only eight days from the hottest summer weather and three months before the end of the frost-free season. Time was pressing, and there were difficulties in finding seeds and labor power. Was there time to replant the destroyed crops and make supplementary planting? Could production be restored? Could the yields still meet the specified standards of the "Program"? The hsien revolutionary committee immediately called an enlarged meeting to study how to overcome the effects of the disaster. After discussions, all of them maintained that during the serious period of difficulty caused by the hailstorm, the class struggle, and the struggle between the two lines would be most acute and complex. The hail disaster was not something to be feared, but the erroneous thinking and attitude were. By using Mao Tse-tung's thought to guide the struggle against disasters, and the heroic poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai as examples to sustain the fallen sky and withstand the collapsed Taishan Mountain, they could wrest a bumper harvest, like Tachai, despite big disasters, and reach the yields specified in the "Programs." The most important thing was that through the anti-disaster struggle, it was possible to temper leadership squads at all levels, to educate the people of the hsien, to instill Mao Tse-tung's thought deeper into the hearts of the people, and to further develop the movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture.

The hsien revolutionary committee took the anti-disaster work as the most important central task in the whole hsien. It put forth a battle slogan: "Allow no yield reduction after a heavy disaster, maintain a good harvest after a light disaster, and wrest a high yield when there is no disaster." It requested the seriously-stricken areas to keep the yield not lower than that of 1969, the lightly-stricken areas to fulfill their original production targets, and the areas without disasters to increase production by 20 percent

above their original targets. They mobilized cadres, the masses, men and women, young and old, to work together, all trades and professions to work together, and to wage a "people's war" against the disasters with heightened confidence.

It is necessary to grasp the fundamentals in doing thousands of things, and to grasp the leaders in leading thousands of soldiers. To win a battle against disaster, it is necessary to win an ideological war first of all. The hsien revolutionary committee set up an anti-disaster general headquarters in the most severely-stricken Yatao commune, and in various stricken areas it set up classes of various forms for cadres of all levels to study Mao Tse-tung's thought. All communes and production brigades set up classes at various levels to study special topics. They utilized all kinds of propaganda media, used all forms of propaganda, created revolutionary opinions within the entire hsien, whipped up revolutionary vigor, publicized heroic deeds, and vigorously criticized evil winds and erroneous trends.

At this moment, the most difficult was the question of seed, the most urgent was the question of labor power, and the most pressing was the question of time. Seeds for late autumn planting with short-period growth time were in short supply. They mobilized the masses to search their household boxes and stores, and collected seeds by the handfuls and bowlfuls to a total of 750,000 catties. An additional seed supply from the neighboring hsien completely solved the seed problem. Urgent shock planting in a hurry could not be done at the usual speed and with the usual labor strength. The hailstorm had hardened the soil and increased the difficulty. In the seriously-stricken areas, all men and women, young and old, were all mobilized for day and night duties. The non-disaster and lightly-stricken areas also sent youths of strong physique to assist in the rush planting, bringing with them food grain, pots and bowls, tools, and farm animals. Workers of factories and mines, revolutionary cadres, "May 7" fighters, educated youths and medical personnel also drove tractors, brought chemical fertilizers, medicines, and vegetables to give help. The PLA units stationed in Chinch'eng hsien divided themselves into several groups, climbed mountains and crossed rivers, and arrived in the stricken areas in battle formations. Along the 100-li highway between the hsien city and the mountain areas in the Southeast, people were hurrying like a stream, and a total of 250,000 army men and civilians were waging a battle to rescue the stricken areas. Crops which had fallen down were made to stand up again, the submerged crops were dug out, the damaged crops were retrieved, the broken crops were repaired, and the denuded fields were re-planted. Within three days and three nights, they victoriously completed the work of re-planting, putting the seedlings back in position and carrying out supplementary hoeing in 375,000 mow. This exceeded the total work volume that would have taken at least two months to complete. After seven or eight days new seedlings grew up, forming a field of green.

The struggle against disasters enabled the people in the seriously-stricken areas to further learn and display the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle which was shown by the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai, and to enhance their confidence that man could triumph over the elements. In Nants'un commune, 70 percent of the grain crops was amost

destroyed to bare ground, but the peop.e of the commune were not frightened into submission. They said: "The hailstorm destroyed our crops but it could not destroy our red hearts that are loyal to Chairman Mao." Comrade Yen San-k'o, secretary of the Party branch of Yehti commune did not eat well or sleep well during that busy period of three days and three nights, with his eyes turning red, and all his clothes smeared with mud. He encouraged the commune members by saying: "The hailstorm destroyed our crops, we still have land. It devastated our fields, we still have people. By relying on the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought, we certainly can grow better crops." This commune relied on this group of leaders to arouse the masses to overcome the big disaster and reap the richest harvest on record. Last year, the grain yield in the commune averaged 437 catties per mow, about 100 catties higher than in 1969.

The anti-disaster struggle enabled the people in the lightly-stricken areas to further learn and manifest the superior quality of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai in subordinating local interest to overall interest and enhancing their viewpoint on the whole situation. In both the Chinmiaop'u commune and the Tachi commune, about one-third of the production brigades suffered from the hail disaster. At first, they aired their difficulties and waited for aid. Later, they went to the seriously-stricken areas to open study classes, examine disaster conditions, compare enthusiasm in work, find out gaps, whip up a mass anti-disaster and self-relief movement and give support to the seriously-stricken areas. The secretaries of the Party branches of some production brigades, after making arrangements for the anti-disaster work of their own brigades, personally carried sacks of seed and chemical fertilizers to the seriously-stricken areas. Then they used the sacks to bring the hail-stones and water-cress plants back to educate the masses with real things, to encourage all to overcome their own small difficulties in order to help the seriously-stricken areas, and to solve the big difficulties in the hsien.

The anti-disaster struggle enabled the people in the non-disaster areas to further learn and display the communist style of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai of loving the State and loving the collective, and the concept of farming for the revolution. The Shuitung commune, which had been the most backward commune in the entire hsien, after learning from Tachai, firmly grasped fundamentals, gave prominence to politics and raised the yield by a large margin each year. By relying on the anti-disaster experience and actively adopting production-increase measures, it achieved a bumper harvest of 600 catties of grain per mow. Among its production brigades the Houchangwa exceeded the 1,000-catty level. The most outstanding case was the Chuantoling production brigade of the Shuihsi commune, which produced only 200 catties per mow before learning from Tachai, but reached 1,400 catties per mow last year, averaging 2,700 catties per capita, and 14,000 catties per household. The production brigade, with a total of 22 households, sold 200,000 catties of grain.

New Flying Leaps of Ideology

The people of Chinch'eng won a victory over disasters, and the disasters tempered the people of Chinch'eng. They, looking back the past year's learning from Tachai and fighting against the hail disaster, said in four brief sentences:

"A better crop than ever, a bigger disaster than ever, a better harvest than ever, and a higher elevation than ever." The Tachai spirit has begun to bear fruit in Chinch'eng hsien and the fruit is promoting a new flying leap in the people's thinking.

Going through the learning from Tachai and the battle against the hail disaster, the people of Chinch'eng broke open the spiritual shackles of bourgeois "self-interest" and, in big strides, entered a new realm of farming for the revolution. In the past, some people kept their minds on their small families, thought of their private plots, labored for work-points and did everything in their own interest. Now they keep Chairman Mao in their hearts, bear the 3,000 million world population in their minds, farm for the revolution and do everything for the collective.

This year, all communes and brigades in Chinch'eng hsien are carrying out capital construction projects for their farms. They have built stone embankments, opened up strips of terraced farms, and dug many tunnels. In thinking they have strengthened their viewpoint on class struggle and raised their consciousness of the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship. They have realized profoundly: "Without learning from Tachai, we'll go in a wrong direction, deviate from the correct line and fall into the aybss of capitalism. After learning from Tachai, we'll raise our enthusiasm for work to an unbelievable height, and our wisdom will be boundless and our every step will assume the dimension of a horizon."

Having learned from Tachai and gone through the battle against the hail disaster, the people of Chinch'eng hsien have discarded the erroneous idea that "after the seizure of power, we will naturally be able to hold the reins of power well." They realize that the seizure of power is but the starting-point of holding the reins of power well. Only by continuously raising their consciousness of class struggle can the leadership squads at all levels bring about continuous flying leaps of production and construction. Many commune members have said: "If you fail in learning well from Tachai, try to find the reason from the leadership squad." "Change people before changing heaven and earth, and change leaders before changing people."

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching of "one divides into two," the Chinch'eng hsien revolutionary committee, after the bumper harvest, is trying further to expose contradictions and locate gaps. It raises this question: "With a bumper harvest in 1970, what shall we do in 1971? With increased production in localities, what will the whole area do? With the mobilization of the masses, what will the leadership do? With the grasp of the present situation, what shall we do in the future?" The hsien has held study classes from the upper to the lower levels to unfold mass discussions concerning this question. The broad poor and lower-middle peasants have said with pride: "During the 90 days' battle against natural disasters in 1970, we raised the yields to the targets specified in the "Program." There is no reason why we cannot cross the "Yellow River" and pass the "Yangtze River"during the 160-170 days of frost-free period of 1971." They have all resolutely expressed their

desire to do things according to Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, to combine revolution with a life-and-death struggle and to brave the winds and waves and march forward continuously.

By the Joint Investigation Team of Shansi Provincial Revolutionary Committee, Southeast Shansi District Revolutionary Committee, Chinch'eng Hsien Revolutionary Committee, Shansi Jih-pao correspondents and NCNA correspondents

* * *

PLA HERO

PLA Squad Leader Devoted to People

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 3, 1971)

commanders and fighters of a people's liberation army unit and revolutionary civilians are full of praise for cheng hsu-ju, a squad leader of the signal corps. he risked his life to save a commune peasant, following chairman mao's great teaching "the sole purpose of this army is to stand firmly with the chinese people and to serve them whole-heartedly."

a rainstorm hit linhsien county in shansi province on august second 1970. the yellow river was in spate, waves rose nigh and battered down a hillock on the bank. six commune members of the tsungloyu production brigade were swept into the water.

the chairman of the commune revolutionary committee organized a rescue team that saved five people. left was a poor peasant named ho huan-hsiang. she was swept in deep water by the strong current. a veteran sailor ho cheng-chien, who was chairman of the poor and lower-middle peasant association, led the rescue party that was beaten back by the huge waves time and again.

squad leader cheng hsu-ju arrived and immediately dived into the river and struck out for the woman. he battled the raging waves, fending off trees and branches swept downstream. mud filled his ears and nose and obscured his vision. making supreme efforts, he inched his way to within a few metres of the woman. then he spotted a giant uprooted tree bearing down on her. with mighty strokes he covered the distance and pushed the woman clear as the tree passed. he suffered a dozen cuts from the branches, but he was determined to save this class sister. he grabbed hold of the woman as the current carried them downstream at five or six metres a second. as they were being drawn near a whirlpool, he exerted all his might to get out of the current and swam with her toward the bank.

when people brought them to shore and thanked the squad leader, he said: "we are people's soldiers. chairman mao teaches me to do so. we should thank chairman mao exclamation"

cheng hsu-ju is always devoted to the people. he does services for the poor and lower-middle peasants whenever he has time. one morning he went to the father of a martyr and said: "uncle, i'm free today. i'll help you grind flour." the old man replied: "don't bother. the leading cadres and commune members here take good care of me. you should have a rest." but the squad leader picked up a bag of wheat and took it to mill. the old man said: "chairman mao brings up fine soldiers."

there was a sudden rain one day. cheng hsu-ju knew that uncle su was cutting fodder in the hills for the animals. he snatched up a raincoat, climbed the hills and gave it uncle su. the man was moved and said: "you always think of us poor and lower-middle peasants."

cheng hsu-ju dropped in at a number of homes that day and did chores for the poor and lower-middle peasants. in bed at ten o'clock that evening he recalled that the son of the owner of the house where he was staying was away and there

was no one to fetch water for her. he got up at once and filled the water jar.

cheng hsu-ju said: "i was a poor boy and begged for a living in the old society. now i have the honour to be a soldier of the people's liberation army and a member of the chinese communist party. it is mao tsetung thought that has nurtured me. it is chairman mao's revolutionary line that guides me. chairman mao's revolutionary line is the lifeblood of us working people. i'll devote my life to defending chairman mao's revolutionary line."

cheng hsu-ju was born in a poor peasant family in yutai county in shantung province. his family had fled famines generation after generation and had gone begging. they were mercilessly oppressed and exploited by landlords and the kuomintang reactionaries in the old society. it was the communist party and chairman mao who saved the family from misery. cherishing boundless loyalty to chairman mao, he joined the ranks of the people's liberation army in the spring of 1966. when he reported to the company, the political instructor studied chairman mao's brilliant work "serve the people" with him, and said to him: "a revolutionary soldier can become a good fighter of chairman mao only by studying chairman mao's writings, following his teachings and acting upon his instructions." cheng hsu-ju has learned "serve the people" by heart. he studied mao tsetung thought during work breaks when he was on a farm. later, when he worked on a project, he got up early and sat up late to do his study though he was tired.

the leading organ of the unit he is in has issued a call to the fighters to learn from comrade cheng hsu-ju. his fine deeds are widely known in the unit.

AGRICULTURE

Northwest China and Southwest China Improve Farm Land and Facilities

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 3, 1971)

northwest and southwest china are improving fields and farm facilities this winter.

displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the commune members in ningsia hui autonomous region and kansu, chinghai and yunnan provinces are building many water conservancy projects for irrigation and to prevent flood and waterlogging. they are leveling the land, improving the soil and collecting manure to win a good harvest in 1971.

there is a deep-going mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture. the commune members learn the tachai brigade's fundamental experience and arm themselves with mao tsetung thought to increase their revolutionary enthusiasm. the scale on agricultural capital construction in many areas is far above the past. 300,000 commune members of all nationalities in ningsia hui autonomous region are taking part.

chinghai, kansu and ningsia on the loess highlands along the upper and middle reaches of the yellow river used to suffer from serious soil erosion. a large amount of fertile

topsoil was washed off the highlands into the river every year. this not only affected agricultural production but silted up the river bed in the lower reaches. therefore the three places have concentrated on building water and soil conservation projects.

displaying the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", the commune members have since the start of winter broken up rocks and filled in gullies to terrace hill slopes. they built dams across gullies to prevent soil erosion. they deep-ploughed the soil, sank wells and dug irrigation ditches. a bigger acreage of terraced farms in hilly areas and raised farms in low-lying areas was added in kansu in just two months than for the whole of last year.

yunnan province in southwest china built most of its irrigation projects on the plains after liberation. now it is shifting water conservancy construction to the hilly areas or rolling plains that account for two-thirds of its farmland. there are big, medium and small projects and precedence is given to small ones. by mid-december more than 6,000 medium and small water control works had been completed and 21,000 more were under construction. in the paoshan region, 160,000 peasant builders are harnessing and surveying six big and small rivers and their valleys.

leading members at all levels are taking the lead in building water conservancy projects. they firmly grasp ideological revolutionization, go to worksites to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and work and live with the masses. they are both workers and leaders. leading members of many counties in ningsia come with their bedrolls to take part in labour and lead the construction. they go wherever there is difficulty to solve problems.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA-BRITISH COMMONWEALTH

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator on British Commonwealth Prime Ministers' Conference

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 2, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carried a commentator's article entitled "what does the conference of british commonwealth prime ministers show?" full text of the article follows:

the 18th conference of british commonwealth prime ministers was held in singapore recently. it was the first time in history that such a conference was called in asia. britain had intended this conference to make the already disintegrating british commonwealth look a little bit more attractive and to show the power of the long declining "british empire" so as to maintain its colonial interests and position in the east. but the result turned out to be just the opposite of what it had expected. at the conference, many asian, african and latin american countries cried out for justice on a series of international issues and waged a sharp struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism, with the result that the british conservative government was put in isolation and utter disgrace. the conference served as a mirror clearly reflecting the steady upsurge of the national independence movement in asia, africa and latin america and the fact that britain's leading position within the commonwealth has been shaken to its very foundation.

the struggle at the conference was focused on arms sales to south africa. britain's obstinate policy to supply the reactionary authorities of south africa with arms in order to strengthen its own colonial influence there aroused strong indignation and opposition among most of the commonwealth nations. zambia, tanzania and other countries took united actions in a tit-for-tat struggle against britain. president kaunda tabled a "declaration of principles" demanding that the commonwealth nations jointly refuse to give aid to the regime that follows the policy of racial discrimination. the declaration won the support of the overwhelming majority of the african, asian and latin american countries that attended the conference. some of the countries indicated that they will consider withdrawal from the commonwealth if britain does not change its policy, while other countries made it clear that britain will be expelled from the commonwealth if it is bent on acting arbitrarily. some african countries declared that they will apply economic sanctions against britain for supplying arms to south africa. thus britain which has always considered itself the "mother country" of the commonwealth became the target of public attack and was placed in the dock at the conference. that is a vivid illustration that battered by the asian, african and latin american people's struggle against imperialism and old and new colonialism, the so-called great british empire is sinking ever faster like the setting sun beyond the western hills.

at the conference, many countries forcefully flayed u.s. imperialism and the other superpower for their outrages of power politics. the representatives of ceylon, pakistan, zambia, tanzania and other countries vehemently denounced the two superpowers for proceeding from their position of

strength, making a show of their armed force, carrying out military expansion overseas, intervening in the internal affairs of other countries directly or indirectly, and unscrupulously manipulating world affairs. that opposition to the two superpowers' domination in the world should find its voice at the commonwealth conference was something without precedent. it fully shows that opposition of small and medium-sized nations to the power politics and hegemony of big nations is an irresistible historical current.

however, imperialism and colonialism will not step down from the stage of history of their own accord. although british imperialism has been declining, yet, like a dying person in the throes of his death-bed struggle, it is desperately playing machinations and schemes of various kinds by relying on u.s. imperialism and the reactionaries of various countries, trying in every way to maintain its colonial interests and its position in the far east. since coming to office, the british conservative government had changed the policy that its predecessor, the labour government, had once declared a policy of military withdrawal from the east of the suez. it gave open support to the nixon administration in dispatching troops to invade cambodia and enlarging the bombing of north viet nam; more over, it agreed to let the united states take a hand in building the joint military base on the diego garcia island in the indian ocean in exchange for u.s. accord with britain to organize a five-nation joint defence system comprising australia, new zealand, malaysia and singapore, so as to intensify its contention for the domination of the indian ocean and malacca straits and maintain its position in the "east of the suez". at this conference, it insisted on its right to supply arms to south africa in disregard of asian, african and latin american countries' opposition. during the period of the conference, it blatantly sent paratroopers to kenya as a threat and provocation against the eastern african countries. at the same time, by resorting to the trick of "luring the tiger out of the mountains", it instigated reactionary coup d'etat in an attempt to seize back its lost colonial position in certain parts of africa. this is a serious lesson which merits vigilance.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "facts have proved and will continue to prove that the frantic struggles of the imperialists and reactionaries will only stimulate the peoples of african countries to sharper vigilance and stronger determination in the fight against imperialism and old and new colonialism and for the defence of national independence and the prosperity and progress of their countries."

we are now in a great new era of world revolution. the national liberation movement of the people of asia, africa and latin america and the revolutionary struggle of various peoples are surging forward vigorously. imperialism and colonialism are heading for total collapse at an accelerated speed. any intrigues of u.s. or british imperialism to save the imperialist colonial system will be of no avail. they will only be crushed under the huge wheel of history.

CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk Issues 17th Message to Khmer Nation (Part Two)

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 3, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued here yesterday his 17th message to the khmer nation (part two). its full text reads as follows:

dear compatriots,

today, please allow me to read to you the second part (the continuation and end) of the text of my 17th message, which i have the honour of addressing to our khmer nation.

since the lamentable failure of "chenla-kauk-thlok" operation, the lonnolites have suffered another more crushing defeat in kompong cham province during the offensive launched by the armed forces of the n.u.f.c. on november 9, 1970, in honour of the 17th anniversary of national independence of our country.

it is lon nol himself who, replacing am rong, is responsible for covering up this mortal defeat to the nation and the world. the british agency reuter reported on november 26, 1970, these shameful lies of lon nol to the effect that the people's forces of national liberation "were in a desperate situation having lost many arms and much ammunition, medicine and food.... the enemy, no longer having enough strength, would be forced to abandon its aim". but, one day after the diffusion of the despicable lies of lon nol, the false "khmer napoleon", the french reportor felix bolo of the a.f.p. in his cable dated november 27, 1970, made known to the world the truth, which was a crushing blow to the lonnolites and was entirely contrary to the brags of the traitor number one: "the military situation, felix bolo affirmed, is rapidly aggravating in cambodia with the coming of the dry season and the observers in phnom penh are unanimous in considering that it is becoming very serious... the 'communists' have launched attacks on several fronts. the attacks were preceded by the terrorist activities in the capital of cambodia. this has never been seen before. during one week's time, (the people's forces) launched attacks in the north, south, southwest and northeast, blocking the advance of the khmer forces and dispersing four battalions (of lon nol) during the fierce combats."

the 17th anniversary of the national independence was brilliantly honoured with the elimination of four battalions of lon nol, the terrible balance-sheet of defeat for the traitors in face of the national united front of cambodia. however, a.f.p. stressed that "the king of the liars" am rong has still tried to transform (in word) the heavy defeat of his army into a false "victory". a.f.p. reported on december 15, 1970, that "the spokesman of the khmer high command stated that 'several thousand casualties were estimated on the part of the enemy'. he affirmed that he did not know the number of the killed on the part of cambodia."

this very bulky and childish false-hood has made all the diplomats in peking laugh, because the most comic fact is that am rong affirmed that he "knows" the number of the enemy casualties but does not know the number of the killed and wounded soldiers of his own exclamation

reporters on the spot have not at all witnessed the so-called "killed" enemies; on the contrary, they have seen a pile of the dead and wounded soldiers of lonnolites on the ground. they emphatically pointed out "heavy casualties which have never been announced here, in phnom penh."

let us listen to their testimonies:

-- peter sharrock, a british correspondent of reuter, said on december 8 last: "about 200 wounded cambodian (lon nol's) soldiers are lying bleeding at the scene of fierce fighting northeast of (phnom penh)." ... reports that (the lon nol's army) had suffered major casualties circulated in the capital."

-- u.p.i. (news agency of the united states) said on december 12, 1970: "troops at prey totung and other outposts have been weakened by continual ... attacks ... and many of the wounded have been dying. the dead have to be burned on the spot."

lon nol's soldiers who had died were burned "on the spot" under the orders of lon nol. thus their families even did not know that they had died. the staff headquarters of phnom penh often make these families believe that their "heroes" are always in operation and advance "from victory to victory" exclamation

the "lonnolite" policy of systematic lies and brags transforming systematically the heaviest defeats into the most "decisive" "victories" has been practised from the very beginning of the war of cambodia, which was instigated and desired by the lonnolites alone. the lonnolites have impudently deceived the youths of phnom penh whom they sent diabolically to death as "cannon fodder" of nixon. these youths have finally realized the tragic realities. i request the clergy and all my compatriots, citizens of phnom penh in particular, to meditate well upon the following testimonies:

-- hugh a. mulligan, an american correspondent of a.p. (in a cable on august 8, 1970) proved: "when she first joined up recently, neta bory, 14 year old girl rifleman, was certain the war in cambodia would be over in six weeks. now she thinks it will go on for six years... the childish laughter and gung-ho spirit are disappearing from the ranks. the glory has gone out of war, somewhat, for cambodia's younger generation, replaced by the realities of death and destruction... neta bory watched some of her friends go down the road to war in the gaily painted tourist buses. two days later... she saw the old french ambulances and the pepse-cola trucks bringing back the dead and the wounded from the battle of kirirom... she burst into tears...".

-- lydie nicaise, a french woman correspondent of the "revue jeune afrique" wrote (on october 6, 1970): "of course, the americans and south vietnamese have saved it (the army of lon nol) from defeat. but the soldiers are victims of the propaganda made in phnom penh... the fighting youths... would rather escape than attack the enemy who would make short work of them."

these are two convincing testimonies sufficient to condemn unremittingly the arch-criminal lon nol before history and humanity. for 300 million u.s. dollars per year, he is sacrificing without pity the khmer youths who are the future of cambodia. he makes the poor parents of these youths believe that their sons will not die and will be crowned with glory, while they die lamentably in great number every day not as "national heroes" but as traitors sold to u.s. imperialism.

the french woman correspondent, lydie nicaise, revealed to the world the tragedy of the youths enrolled to lon nol: "at the beginning", she wrote, "the youths were enrolled in great number to the army... now they know that the troops they fight with include many cambodians, they hesitate..."

in conclusion, please allow me to unmask the latest big lie of the lonnolites. it concerns with the so-called affairs of the "national highway number 4", phnom penh--sihanoukville. the liar sosthene fernandez declared to the press several weeks ago that the people's forces of national liberation were annihilated by his army, by the cold and by malaria (sic) exclamation the fact is that the poor general of lon nol has suffered extremely crushing and shameful defeat, which compelled him to call for help from the south vietnamese army belonged to lon nol's patrons number two, saigon generals nguyen van thieu and nguyen cao ky, and aimed to neo-colonize cambodia.

our clergy, our youths, our intellectuals and our other compatriots, please meditate conscientiously upon the following overwhelming testimonies:

-- peter sherrock, a british correspondent of reuter, wrote on december 8, 1970: "more than 100 troops and officials were captured... when the (ammunition) factory (of stung chral) was overrun."

-- kim willenson, an american correspondent of u.p.i., wrote on january 4, 1971: "... an entire battalion -- about 300 men -- was overrun christmas day at the sre ambel crossroads,... with at least 100 dead. new year's day... eight truckloads of troops sent to retake the town (sre ambel) were ambushed, and there were no known survivors."

-- a u.p.i. cable on january 8, 1971 said: the communists have held the (pich nil area) highlands since november 21 when they overrun five government battalions there.

-- a.p. reported on january 10, 1971: "multi-battalion offensive launched from both the north and south to rest control of the highway... collapsed, leaving the communist side... cutting off the capital from... the port of kompong som."

-- james pringle, a british correspondent of reuter reported on january 2, 1971: "the communist... thought to be comparatively few in number, dominate cambodia's highway four ... disrupting the vital line of communication... for a month ... in all, a total of five cambodian battalions (of lon nol) were listed as lost when communist troops occupied pich nil."

"a u.p.i. cable on january 12, 1971 said: "five (lon nol) battalions were overrun on highway four november 21 ... and another two (battalions) were badly mauled during the (lon nol's) army efforts to retake the road in the past two weeks."

thus a dozen of lon nol's battalions (at least eleven cambodian battalions, said a d.p.a. cable of january 4, 1971) launched attacks on the n.u.f.c. existing between stung chral and sre ambel. seven of these battalions were annihilated by small groups of guerrillas. this is a supreme humiliation for lon nol.

his american masters are much worried about this new and very grave defeat. they do not conceal it, just as pointed out by kim willenson in a u.p.i. cable dated january 6, 1971: "the situation on route four, where the (lon nol) government has lost ... substantial numbers (of troops) ... was a source

of deep concern to american military men, and this was the main reason for mc cain's trip to see laird."

the defeat is so grave for the future of american neo-colonialism in cambodia that admiral mc cain, supreme commander of the u.s. pacific forces, left on a special trip to see laird, secretary of national defence designated by nixon.

now, the grand american masters decide that after the colonizing of the provinces of kampot, takeo, svay rieng, prey veng, kompong cham, kandal, the south vietnamese army of thieu-ky should colonize in their name the region of kompong speu-kirirom-pich nil-kompong seila-sre ambel-veal rinh-sihanoukville. james pringle, british correspondent of reuter, in a cable on january 12, 1971 said: "trapeang krateng ... peasants harvesting rice on the vital supply line neither waved nor cheered as the south vietnamese convoy passed through the villages from phnom penh." and u.p.i. added: "the operation (is) the deepest penetration ever into cambodia."

the compatriots serving in the treacherous lon nol administration, please meditate upon these testimonies which indicate that the thieu-ky army is penetrating deeper and deeper into the inland of our country without causing in the least satisfaction among our peasants.

this is what lon nol has called national "salvation".

the compatriots are requested to meditate upon the latest testimony below given by jon swain of a.f.p. on january 6, 1971: "a senior cambodian army officer today charged that south vietnamese troops had killed a number of innocent cambodian peasants ... the major was talking only hours after receiving a fresh batch of complaints from peasants living in villages ... the cambodians said that south vietnamese troops looted their homes and stolen money, jewellery and other valuables ... most of the complaints were over looting, arson and brutality, ... women had also been raped ... peasants had actually been killed."

obviously, only for the possibility of continuing to "rule in phnom penh" -- on this subject bestial traitor koun wick said haughtily to the international press in djakarta on january 12 last that "it is very quiet in phnom penh. i don't think phnom penh will fall ... anyway." -- only for being able to enjoy the wealth and honours bestowed by u.s. imperialism in phnom penh, lon nol and his base followers willingly agree to plunge the rest of cambodia into destruction, ruin, suffering, death, humiliation and dishonour in handing them over to the neo-colonialists, pirates and murderers coming from saigon.

it is the time for all (military and civil) patriots remaining under the phnom penh traitors' authorities to be concerned with these unspeakable disasters of our motherland and our peasants, and for them to rise courageously to overthrow the most heinous regime of these traitors and to realize national salvation in full solidarity with the heroic fighters of the n.u.f.c.

my appeals have been listened by many ex-lonnolite commissioned and non-commissioned officers, soldiers and youths. i hope others will also listen to this appeal.

long live the khmer motherland and her honour exclamation

CHINA AND CEYLON

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Ceylonese National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 3, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to madame sirimavo bandaranaike, prime minister of ceylon, extending, on behalf of the chinese government and people, warm congratulations on the occasion of the national day of ceylon. the message reads as follows:

her excellency madame sirimavo bandaranaike,

prime minister of ceylon

colombo

on the occasion of the national day of ceylon, i, on behalf of the chinese government and people and in my own name, express warm congratulations to your excellency and to the ceylonese government and people.

under your excellency's leadership, the ceylonese government has taken a series of positive measures to safeguard national independence and develop national economy; it adheres to a policy of peace, neutrality and non-alignment and supports the peoples' struggles to safeguard national independence and win national liberation. the chinese government and people highly admire and appreciate this.

there exists a long-standing traditional friendship between the chinese and ceylonese peoples. i am deeply convinced that the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries and the friendship between our two peoples will grow and develop further.

chou en-lai
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

peking, february 3, 1971

Peking Reception Celebrates Ceylon's Independence Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 3, 1971)

the china-ceylon friendship association gave a reception here this evening in celebration of the 23rd anniversary of the independence of ceylon.

ceylonese ambassador to china r.l.a.i. karannagoda and his wife, diplomatic officials of the embassy and other ceylonese friends in peking attended the reception.

present on the occasion were kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of the organizations concerned fang yi, pai hsiang-kuo, han nien-lung, chen teh-ho, chang jui-yun, ting hsi-lin, chu kai-yin and chen shu-huai.

the reception proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship. ting hsi-lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, proposed a toast. he praised ceylon for its achievements won under the leadership of madame sirimavo r.d. bandaranaike, in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism and for the development of national economy. ting hsi-lin pointed out that new development has been made in the existing traditional friendship between the people of china and ceylon thanks to the joint efforts of the governments and people of the two countries. this friendship and the friendly relations of cooperation between the two countries will certainly be further developed, he added.

in proposing a toast, ambassador karannagoda said: with the independence of ceylon in 1948 and the founding of the people's republic of china in 1949, the relations between the two countries turned a new page. ceylon and china had both suffered from long foreign domination in the past and have many problems to solve at present. to learn from each other, the two countries in recent years have made new development in their relations in all fields. he paid tribute to the victories and achievements in the great proletarian cultural revolution and in production and construction made by the chinese people under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao.

GYMNASTIC TEAM TOUR

Chinese Gymnastics Team Back to Peking After Friendly Visit to Albania, Algeria and Iraq

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 2, 1971)

the chinese gymnastics team led by fu chih-hsing returned to peking by air today after its friendly visits to albania, algeria and iraq. the friendly visits enhanced friendship and unity between the people and sportsmen of china and these countries.

present at the airport to welcome the team were mohamed cherif sahli, algerian ambassador to china, jovan andoni, counsellor of the albanian embassy in peking, and wanbi a.r. alkaraghouli, first secretary of the embassy of iraq in peking.

also present were leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission and other departments concerned li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, sung chung, li lien-ching and chao hsing-chih.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Iraqi Vice President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Feb. 2, 1971)

saleh mehdi ammash, vice-president of the iraqi republic, received kung ta-fei, chinese ambassador to iraq, here today and had a friendly talk with him.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kenzo Nakajima, Kinkazu Saionji, Issaku Tomura on 7th Anniversary of Chairman Mao's Statement

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 1, 1971)

noted japanese personalities kenzo nakajima, kinkazu saionji and issaku tomura recently gave talks on the occasion of the 7th anniversary of the publication of the statement of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, supporting the japanese people's just patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism, according to a tokyo report.

kenzo nakajima, director general of the japan-china cultural exchange association, said: "the development of the international situation has fully borne out the correctness of the important statement issued by the great leader chairman mao seven years ago."

nakajima stressed: "i am ready to devote all my efforts to the struggle for a united front embracing the entire nation against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, and to drive the u.s. imperialists out of japan, the west pacific, asia, africa, latin america, europe and oceania, of all countries and regions subjected to u.s. imperialist aggression, control, interference and bullying."

kinkazu saionji, friendly personage of the japan-china friendship movement, said that in his statement issued seven years ago, chairman mao highly evaluated the japanese people's resolute struggle against u.s. imperialism as a just patriotic struggle and expressed the firm support of the chinese people for this struggle.

saionji expressed the determination to further distinguish between friends and foes, to expand the front and to strengthen the unity. this is the right way to respond to chairman mao's statement, he noted.

issaku tomura, leader of the peasant movement of sanrizuka, chiba prefecture, said: "chairman mao has spoken the minds of us sanrizuka peasants." he added: "we are determined to persist in the struggle against the u.s.-japanese reactionaries till ultimate victory."

Kozo Sasaki, Hisao Kuroda, Akira Iwai Give Interviews on 7th Anniversary of Chairman Mao's Statement

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 1, 1971)

kozo sasaki, former chairman of the japanese socialist party, hisao kuroda, diet member of the japanese socialist party, and akira iwai, noted figure in the japanese workers' movement, gave separate interviews to the toho news agency on the eve of the 7th anniversary of the publication of chairman mao's "statement supporting the japanese people's just patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism", according to a tokyo report.

kozo sasaki stressed in his interview: "unless we drive u.s. imperialism out of the whole of japan, we cannot attain the liberation of the japanese people or the independence of the japanese nation; nor can we attain peace in asia and the world." he added: "chairman mao pointed out that the surest guarantee of victory is to broaden and strengthen the united front. this is what the 'great alliance' i proposed is aimed at."

hisao kuroda said: "in his statement published on january 27, seven years ago, chairman mao expressed the firm belief that the front of the japanese people's patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism will be constantly broadened and strengthened, and he predicted confidently that the japanese people will be able to drive the u.s. imperialists from their soil and realize their aspirations for independence, democracy, peace and neutrality."

he said: we are determined to strive to realize the great unity and great alliance in the movement for japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations so as to frustrate the policy of hostility towards china followed by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries.

akira iwai said: "chairman mao has said in his statement exactly what we wished to say. we rejoice to see that the chinese people are showing concern to the struggle of the japanese people and are resolved to fight together with the japanese people against the common enemy, u.s. imperialism"

Chairman Mao's Statement Gives Immense Inspiration to Japanese People, Say Seimin Miyazaki, Akinobu Shintani

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 1, 1971)

seimin miyazaki, noted figure in the japan-china friendship movement, and akinobu shintani, japanese anti-revisionist youth, have pointed out in their recent statements that the statement chairman mao issued seven years ago to support the japanese people's just patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism has been deeply engraved on the minds of the japanese people who are struggling against the u.s.-japanese reactionaries, according to a tokyo report. they regarded chairman mao's statement itself an immense inspiration to the japanese people.

miyazaki said: "the broad masses of people of all strata in japan, burning with indignant wrath, have been fighting continuously against the schemes of the u.s.-japanese reactionaries to kindle new aggressive wars, and against the revival and strengthening of japanese militarism."

miyazaki stressed: "chairman mao pointed out in his statement: 'japan is a great nation. it will certainly not allow u.s. imperialism to ride roughshod over it for long.' the anti-u.s. struggle of the okinawan people clearly and concretely testifies to the correctness of this thesis."

akinobu shintani said that the scientific theses contained in chairman mao's statement have been proved to be entirely correct by the japanese people's struggle. shintani said: we will use workshops, villages and other production units and schools as strongholds to kindle the flames of people's struggle from below and, with the working class taking the lead, unite with the masses of people in a most extensive manner, form a national democratic united front and struggle for japan's complete independence and yet greater victories.

Kazutsura Kawase, Teise Hagiwara, Other Japanese Friends of Various Circles Express Firm Resolve to Fight US Imperialism

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 1, 1971)

japanese friends of various circles, in their statements marking the 7th anniversary of the publication of chairman mao's "statement supporting the japanese people's just patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism", expressed the firm determination to fight u.s. imperialism, according to tokyo reports.

kazutsura kawase, noted figure in the japan-china friendship trade said that in this statement, chairman mao has pointed out incisively the real conditions confronting the japanese people. he expressed his determination to work for the further development of the japan-china friendship movement.

teise hagiwara, managing director of the japan international trade promotion association, said: "today, seven years after its publication, the statement by chairman mao is still a great encouragement to the japanese people and is striking deeper roots into their hearts. today, the voice and actions against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism are also swiftly spreading in the japan-china friendship trade circles."

shosaku itai, secretary general of the japan committee for afro-asian people's solidarity, said: "chairman mao's statement is the most important and the only correct answer to the fundamental issue of the japanese revolution -- who are the enemies and who are the friends."

ekei sugahara, secretary general of the forum of japanese religious believers friendly to china, stressed: "when re-studying chairman mao's statement, we feel that independence, democracy, peace and neutrality of the japanese nation and world peace can be attained only by carrying a resolute struggle against u.s. imperialism through to the end."

at the end of his statement, sugahara whole-heartedly wished chairman mao a long, long life exclamation

CHINA AND LUXEMBOURG

Luxembourg Friends Leave Peking to Visit Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 3, 1971)

the delegation of the luxembourg-china friendship association composed of jean georges pierre heisbourg and metz jean paul left here by air today after visiting peking, tachai and yenan. they will visit southern parts of china before leaving for home.

they were seen off at the airport by leading members of the chinese organizations concerned including wu hsiao-ta and hsing jen-hsien.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Military Attache in China Holds Press Conference on Korean People's Army Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 2, 1971)

senior colonel chang rae hon, military attache of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking, held a press conference today in the embassy on the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the korean people's army.

senior colonel chang rae hon gave an account of the glorious and victorious fighting course traversed by the korean people's army since its founding. he said: the korean people and the people's army, under the wise leadership of the workers' party and their great leader comrade kim il sung, defeated the u.s. imperialist aggressors who boastfully called themselves the "most powerful" in the world, and won great and historic victories, gloriously safeguarded the fruits of revolution and made big contributions to defending world peace and security.

he said: our people and the people's army closely rally round the workers' party with one mind and one will, have thoroughly carried out the strategic principle of simultaneous development of economic construction and national defence construction laid down by the korean workers' party in dealing with the u.s. imperialist plot of aggression, and in a short period of time turned our country into a socialist industrial country with a firm, self-sustaining national economic base, a flourishing national culture and powerful military strength.

senior colonel chang rae hon denounced u.s. imperialism for pushing a policy of aggression and war and carrying out repeated flagrant military provocations against the democratic people's republic of korea. he said: japanese militarism revived under the aegis of u.s. imperialism is further stepping up its political, economic and military collaborations with the pak jung hi puppet clique of south korea and carrying out frantic plots of new aggression against our country.

senior colonel chang rae hon said: should u.s. imperialism dare to launch a new war against our country, the korean people's armymen who pit one against a hundred and the armed

korean people will unite in fearless fighting to annihilate all the aggressors and fulfil the sacred cause of unifying the fatherland.

senior colonel chang rae hon said that the korean people and the people's army valued highly the militant friendship with their fraternal chinese people and the revolutionary people of the world. they would further strengthen their unity with the fighting people in asia, africa and latin america and continue their staunch struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for victory of the cause of peace, democracy, national independence, socialism and communism.

Korean Military Attache Gives Reception and Film Show in Celebration of Anniversary of Founding of Korean People's Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 3, 1971)

senior colonel chang rae hon, military attache of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking, gave a reception and a film show here today in celebration of the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the korean people's army.

present on the occasion were li tso-peng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the p.l.a. general departments, services, arms, peking units and peking garrison including peng shao-hui, tien wei-hsin, yen chun, chou jen-chieh and chang chien-kun; and

leading members of departments under the c.p.c. central committee and government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries including chi peng-fei, yu sang, pai hsiang-kuo, chung yu-yi, shen chien and kuo lu.

kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the korean democratic people's republic in peking, was present.

a korean feature film was shown.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chinese Military Attache to Rumania Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Feb. 2, 1971)

lin chien, military attache of the chinese embassy in romania, gave a film reception at the embassy yesterday.

present on the occasion were: minister of armed forces of romania colonel general ion ionita, vice-ministers of the armed forces, and generals and high-ranking officers of the armed forces and the patriotic armed detachments of romania.

on behalf of the chinese ministry of national defence, lin chien presented the romanian ministry of armed forces and the general staff of the patriotic armed detachments of romania with two films each.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, was present at the reception.

the reception proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

SPORTS EXHIBITION

China's Physical Culture and Sports Commission Holds Volleyball and Table Tennis Exhibition for Foreign Friends in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 2, 1971)

at the invitation of the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china, foreign friends in peking who have come from various parts of the world and diplomatic envoys to china and members of foreign embassies in peking watched a volleyball and table tennis exhibition together with the capital's revolutionary people here this evening.

the exhibition was held in the capital indoor stadium on the western outskirts of peking. the hall was alive with an atmosphere of warm friendship between the people of china and various countries. streamers in the hall were inscribed with "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and other slogans.

attending the exhibition were leading comrades including li hsien-nien, yeh chien-ying, li tso-peng, chiu hui-tso and kuo mo-jo.

among the distinguished guests attending the exhibition were:

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth; prince norodom yuvaneath; ministers of the royal government of the national union of cambodia chau seng, thiounn mumm, and general duong sam ol, and madame duong sam ol; vice-minister van piny and madame van piny;

veiz gjebero, leader of the albanian metallurgical work team and vice-minister of construction of the people's republic of albania; sali angoni, leader of the albanian designing team and vice-minister of construction and director of the state designing institute;

ly ban, vice-minister of foreign trade of the democratic republic of viet nam;

laotian friends general huon mongkhunvilay and madame huon mongkhunvilay;

koji goto, president of the japanese table tennis association, and kyuhei muraoka, deputy secretary-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association;

djawoto, secretary-general of the afro-asian journalists' association;

frederik risakotta, acting head ad interim of the executive secretariat of the afro-asian writers' bureau; and

l.f. ilyichev, head of the soviet government delegation to the negotiations on the sino-soviet boundary question, and other members of the delegation.

the worker, peasant and soldier spectators and chinese sportsmen clapped their hands enthusiastically to welcome the foreign guests attending the exhibition.

events on this evening's programme were women's and men's volleyball and table tennis. among the players who gave exhibition in women's singles, women's doubles, men's singles, men's doubles and mixed doubles table tennis were those who recently toured five european countries, and those who played in exhibition and competition with visiting foreign players. these exchanges enabled the chinese players to learn from the many good points of their foreign colleagues. the chinese and foreign spectators warmly applauded the exhibition of the volleyball and table tennis players. the worker, peasant and soldier spectators praised the progress the chinese players gained in ideological revolutionization and skill under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

among the foreign guests were visitors to china, experts, students and trainees in peking and correspondents.

also attending the exhibition were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress shih liang, chuang hsi-chuan and hu chueh-wen; and

leading members of the departments concerned including hsiao ching-kuang, peng shao-hui, keng piao, chi peng-fei, fang yi, tsao cheng and wang an-chu.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

February 12, 1971 No.4837

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CADRE SCHOOLS

"May 7" Cadre Schools of CCP Central Committee and of Various Ministries of the State Council Hold Meeting To Exchange Experience of Running A "May 7" Cadre School

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 1, 1971)

(NCNA Peking, January 31) Guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the "May 7" cadre schools founded by the CCP Central Committee and by various ministries of the State Council have grown up healthily in the course of struggle and have made tremendous achievements politically, ideologically ard in production. Recently held in Peking, a conference of "May 7" cadre schools of the CCP Central Committee and of various ministries of the State Council has conscientiously summed up and exchanged the experience of running a "May 7" cadre school and discussed the question of how to run a "May 7" cadre school in a still better way.

Chairman Mao issued a great call in October 1968: "Going down to do manual labor gives vast numbers of cadres an excellent opportunity to study once again; this should be done by all cadres except those who are old, weak, ill or disabled. Functioning cadres should also go down in turn to do manual labor." The CCP Central Committee and the various ministries of the State Council have firmly followed Chairman Mao's great strategic plan. With the vigorous support of the local Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels and the revolutionary masses, they have founded more than 100 "May 7" cadre schools. Close to 90,000 cadres, filled with revolutionary heroism, have embarked on the bright "May 7" road.

In the past two years and more, the broad masses of cadres took the "May 7 Directive" as their guide, the "three constantly read articles" as their permanent reminder and the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" as their example. In the three great revolutionary movements, they have made strenuous efforts to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, modestly

received re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants, and conscientiously remolded their world outlook. Consequently, they have greatly enhanced their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and consciousness of continuing revolution. Their mental outlook has gone through a deep-going change.

In the cadre schools, the old cadres study once again as they did in the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" in the past. They are rejuvenated with the vigor of continuing revolution. Educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants, the new cadres "wallow in mud and temper their red hearts." A tremendous change has taken place in their thoughts and feelings. Their standpoint has shifted gradually to the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

In various cadre schools a group of activists of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought have emerged. Developing the revolutionary traditions of the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy," the broad masses of "May 7" fighters have carried out study and production simultaneously, worked with their own hands and founded the enterprises through hard work. In the past two years, they produced more than 100 million catties of grain, more than 13,000 tan of cotton, more than 6.4 million catties of oil-bearing crops, raised more than 14,000 pigs, established more than 100 small factories and built houses covering a total floor area of 450,000 square meters. Many of these cadre schools practically have enough grain for their own consumption. Some of them have their per-mow outputs of grain and cotton surpass the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development."

Representatives who attended the meeting studied once again Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" and his great teaching "The vast majority of cadres should go down to do manual labor." They also studied Vice Chairman Lin's instructions concerned and the communique of the 2nd plenary session of the 9th Central Committee of the Party. With the struggle between the two lines as the leading factor, they summed up and exchanged experience and carried out revolutionary mass criticism. They unanimously held that: The "May 7" cadre school is a good means by which a public office could carry out Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" and his instruction "The vast majority of cadres should go down to do manual labor," and is a base area for bringing up and tempering cadres in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and that it is of far-reaching significance in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, preventing restoration of capitalism and building socialism. Only by carrying out education on ideology and political lines in depth, continuously criticizing such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "theory of punishment by labor" and "theory of going to the countryside to get a veneer of gold," and enhancing our consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line shall we be able to run a "May 7" cadre school well.

Practice shows that: Sending the cadres down to do manual labor is a deep-going political and ideological revolution. It will invariably be subject to sabotage by the handful of class enemies and interference by bourgeois ideas of different shapes and colors. For this reason, only by continuously eliminating the pernicious influence of the "theory of dying out of

class struggle" and by tightly grasping class struggle without parting from the right course, will it be possible for a "May 7" cadre school to advance in triumph.

In the "May 7" cadre school run by the Foreign Language Publication and Distribution Bureau, some counter-revolutionaries once sneaked into the leading group, so that bad people were in power and good people suffered and this school once became a "hard spot." Later, the cadres, obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching "Grasp class struggle and every problem can be solved," aroused the masses to drag out the class enemies. The cadre school has since taken on a completely new outlook.

The cadre school of the former Ministry of Allocation of Materials constantly studied the doctrine of class struggle, constantly analyzed the current situation, constantly carried out revolutionary mass criticism and constantly grasped class struggle in the ideological sphere. Bad people were toppled and the masses educated. This cadre school was run with ever better results.

"All work of a school aims at changing the students ideologically." The meeting was of this opinion: To persist in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate and remold the men is the basic task of a "May 7" cadre school.

The "May 7" cadre school run by the General Office of the CCP Central Committee puts its footing on training and focuses its attention on remolding. It constantly puts the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first position of all work. It is run with surging vigor and vitality. It has won a bumper harvest in thinking, production and physical health.

The "May 7" fighters' school run by the Ministry of Public Security, taking Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon, has organized its members many times to struggle vigorously against the bourgeois airs of an "official." It persists in tempering the men, remolding thinking and improving the style of work in the course of arduous labor. This effectively urges its members to revolutionize their thinking. Many cadres have learned deeply: Labor alone cannot generate the thought of continuing revolution. Only by perseveringly studying and applying Chairman Mao's works in a living way and continuing to destroy selfishness and establish devotion to the public in the course of the three great revolutionary movements shall we be able to enhance our consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, consciousness of continuing revolution and consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The meeting was of this opinion: Should a "May 7" cadre school rely on its own efforts and fight amid hardships, or should it ask for aid and depend on the state? This is a reflection of the struggle between the two lines in running a cadre school. Many cadre schools have defined self-reliance and hard struggle as a compulsory subject for their members in renewed study and in continuing revolution, thereby cultivating their revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. This also quickens the building of the cadre school.

The "May 7" cadre school of the General Office of the CCP Central Committee started from scratch and founded itself through hard work, reclaiming land from the lake and wresting grain from barren hills. In the past two years, its members cultivated a revolutionary will and reaped a bumper harvest in production. The per-mow output of grain and cotton surpassed the target laid down in the "Program." This cadre school has realized self-sufficiency in grain, oil-bearing crops, meats and vegetables.

In the past two years, many cadre schools have adopted the method of "inviting in" and "sending out," received re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and warmly served them. Various cadre schools sent their members to stay in the production teams or to join the Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda teams in the countryside for more than 10,000 man-times. These methods of work not only give the cadres better tempering but also cemented the relationship between the cadres and the masses and promoted local revolution and production. The cadres generally reflected that after keeping in contact with the poor and lower-middle peasants, "they were touched to their innermost being in doing everything and were educated wherever they were."

The members of the cadre school run by the All-China Federation of Trade Unions who stayed in production teams in the countryside got together with the poor and lower-middle peasants to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, to fight against selfishness and criticize revisionism and to carry out the struggle-criticism-transformation campaign, turning three backward production teams to be advanced ones.

The "May 7" cadre school run by the Higher Party School of the CCP Central Committee sent some bare-foot doctors to cure diseases of the poor and lower-middle peasants and to help the communes and brigades bring up and train more than 500 bare-foot doctors.

The meeting summed up the experience of running of these cadre schools by the open-door method. The consensus was that this was an important method for revolutionizing the cadres' thinking.

The meeting studied the question of further strengthening of the leadership of the Party organization over the "May 7" cadre school. It requested that: Public organizations at various levels should go further to strengthen their leadership over the cadre schools, draw up plans and formulate systems governing the sending down of functioning cadres to do manual labor and to uphold these plans and systems. The cadre schools must respect the leadership of the local Party committees and promptly seek instructions and make reports on their work. The leading groups of cadre schools must adhere to the principle of "three-in-one combination" of armymen, cadres and the masses and of the old, middle-aged and young cadres, and must comprise comrades who hold high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, give prominence to proletarian politics and work vigorously for the revolution. The leading groups must have a relatively stable membership. The leading members of a cadre school must closely follow Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, unite with and rely on the broad revolutionary masses, and take the lead in study and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, in going along the "May 7"

road and in participating in the three great revolutionary struggles, so as to run the "May 7" cadre schools with better results.

The meeting discussed the future tasks of the "May 7" cadre schools. It pointed out: The cadre schools must continue to carry out in depth the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, educate the broad masses of the "May 7" fighters on ideology and political lines, and define the remolding of world outlook and raising of consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line as a major course of study. They must enable their members to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophic works and to raise their ability of telling true Marxism from the false. They must continue to carry out the struggle-criticism-transformation movement in depth. They must "learn from the Liberation Army," give prominence to proletarian politics, persist in the four firsts, promote the three-eight style, develop democracy in the three main fields and perseveringly carry out the movement of creating four-good companies. They must actively unfold the mass movement of "learning from Tachai in agriculture." They must organize their members to go in turn and by groups to stay in the production teams and to propagandize Mao Tse-tung's thought in the countryside, where they receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants, take part in manual labor, act as "advisers" and help the communes and brigades carry out revolution and production well. They must go further to run themselves better under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Armymen and Civilians Unite Together To Learn from Tachai and Win High Yield in the Gobi

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 1, 1971)

By assisting and learning from one another, Hsiaokuai Army Reclamation Farm in K'ueit'un Reclamation Area of the Sinkiang Production and Construction Army Corps of the PLA, and Hsinkuang people's commune in Karamai municipality have advanced together in the "Learn from Tachai" mass movement to make fresh contributions to border defense and construction.

The Hsiaokuai Army Reclamation Farm and Hsinkuang people's commune have had a glorious history of twenty years of unity in fighting. After having been through the baptism of fire in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the militant friendship between them has reached a new high.

In 1970, of the more than 19,000 mow in the Army Reclamation Hsiaokuai Farm under food grain crops, the average per-mow yield reached 505 catties to "cross the Yellow River." The 9,624 mow planted to cotton created a high yield record of 150 catties of ginned cotton a mow. The total yield of grain and cotton as well as the yield per unit area topped the highest historical level so that a large volume of grain and cotton was supplied to the State.

Hsinkuang commune was formerly engaged primarily in the livestock industry, and it was only after collectivization that it gradually developed into part farming and part pastoral. Even though under the condition of lack of experience in farming, they nevertheless obtained a high yield in both grain and cotton last year. The average per-mow yield in grain of the whole commune came to 407 catties; and the average per-mow yield of 450 mow of the cotton land was 140 catties. Both grain and cotton topped the target set in the "Program." On a per capita basis, they sold an average of 800 catties of grain, 72 catties of ginned cotton, a head of livestock and ten catties of wool to the State last year as their contribution to the State.

In the mass movement to learn from Tachai, Army Hsiaokuai Reclamation Farm and Hsinkuang commune have firmly grasped the fundamental principle of learning and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and keeping proletarian politics to the fore.

When summing up the experience of learning from Tachai in the spring before last, the leading body of Hsinkuang commune discovered that they had in the past grasped more production construction and seldom ideological construction, grasped only the safety and health of seedlings without grasping the living ideas of the people. In order to solve this problem, K'o-li-mu, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the commune, went several times to Hsiaokuai Army Reclamation Farm to acquire "experience." Hsiaokuai Army Reclamation Farm placed the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first place, developed in-depth study of activists in "two-remembering and three-investigating" and linked up the learning from Tachai with the creating of "4-good" for the effective promotion of ideological revolutionization of the

people and the development of production. This experience enabled K'o-li-mu to realize that in order to learn from Tachai, it was necessary to grasp firmly the fundamental thing and the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people.

After his return to the commune, he conducted a series of Mao Tse-tung's thought classes attended by leading members of the revolutionary committee as well as representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants, and by commencing with "two-remembering and three-investigation," carried out class and line education to heighten the awareness of the cadres and commune members which greatly strengthened the consciousness of all of the study of Chairman Mao's writings.

All commune members of various nationalities, no matter whether engaged in pastoral work or in farming, and regardless of whether during the busy or the slack farming seasons, maintain an unrelaxing study of Chairman Mao's work. The revolutionary committee of the commune pay regular attention to the grasping of living ideas and conduct Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes to solve problems encountered. They are paying close attention to the new trend in class struggle and struggle between the two lines. They are constantly carrying out line education for the commune members to provide impetus to the development of various work.

In the past, Hsinkuang commune had no radio equipment of their own and received both important domestic and foreign news relatively late. The Party committee of Hsiaokuai Army Reclamation Farm, on understanding this situation, immediately decided to help the commune install a radio. When the 9th Party Congress opened, commune members of various nationalities were able to receive the special glad tidings, and were unspeakably moved. Stimulated by the spirit of the "9th Congress," the whole commune immediately launched an upsurge in spring sowing and fulfilled the task five days ahead of schedule.

The cadres and fighters of Hsiaokuai Army Reclamation Farm have paid great attention to intake of political nourishment from the poor and lower-middle peasants. At one time, the Party committee of the farm discovered that some of the cadres and fighters were not modest enough in learning the advanced experience from outside. At that time, the Party committee invited K'o-li-mu, chairman of the revolutionary committee of Hsinkuang commune, and Chiao K'an, an activist in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's writings, to visit the farm to make a report and to give an account of their comprehension of and experience in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's writings, as well as exhorting the commanders and fighters to learn in a modest manner from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

The broad masses of fighters of the reclamation army, by imitating the poor and lower-middle peasants, all made efforts to seek gaps, drew up measures, fiercely criticized arrogance and complacency, advocated modesty and prudence, and resolved to master the fine thinking, the fine work style and the fine experience of the poor and lower-middle peasants so as to stimulate their own ideological revolutionization continuously.

In the "In agriculture learn from Tachai" mass movement, Hsiaokuai Army Reclamation Farm and Hsinkuang commune, by constantly summing up past experience and lessons, have pushed forward the progress of this movement in ever higher successive waves. In order to bring about the rational use of farmland and pastoral land, when arranging for production, they held mutual consultations between their two units for unified planning, for mutual assistance and mutual efforts in battle.

The Huai-ko-erh basin suffers from a shortage of rainfall, and the principal source of irrigation of the farms in the Hsiaokuai district comes from the Manass River. Last year owing to a spring drought, the water level of the Manass River started to fall in June, reservoirs in the surrounding areas also ran dry, and rice seedlings, because of the shortage of water, began to wilt. Under such a condition, the Party committee of the farm called upon the army reclamation fighters to use water sparingly and to unfold an active battle against the drought. They also decided to abandon some of their own fields to insure priority in the use of water for the commune.

K'o-li-mu, the chairman of the revolutionary committee of Hsinkuang commune and the broad masses of commune members, upon receiving the news, immediately called a discussion meeting. The commune members of various nationalities said, "We must follow the noble style of the PLA, and guarantee the use of water first by the fields of the army reclamation farms." In order to use water frugally, the commune decided not to irrigate land that for the time being was not so seriously affected by the drought, and to adopt such methods as frequent cultivation to combat the drought and reduction of unlimited spraying to limited sprinkling to conserve the use of water. However, as day after day went on, the water level of the river dropped lower and lower. After watering the farms of the commune the first time, K'o-li-mu, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the commune, discovered that some of the cotton fields of Hsiaokuai Army Reclamation Farm had not been irrigated. At that time, K'o-li-mu was very worried, and he immediately led the commune members to search for water. Later, they discovered some in several marshy areas, and immediately organized the people to make an assault in digging ditches to direct the water to the cotton fields of the Hsiaokuai Army Reclamation Farm, thereby enabling more than 2,000 mow of cotton fields to be watered. In that way, with a noble revolutionary style and unity in battle, they triumphed over the demon of drought and won a good harvest.

* * *

Use Mao Tse-tung's Thought in Building Political Border Defense

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 1, 1971)

During the long days of their being stationed on the frontier of the motherland, commanders and fighters of a certain border defense unit of the PLA stationed in Tibet, bearing firmly in mind the brilliant teaching of great commander Chairman Mao, "The Chinese Red Army is an armed body for carrying out the political tasks of the revolution," have maintained the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore and enthusiastically helping the people of the Menpa trible with the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to turn the long and boundless outpost of border defense into a strong and indestructible "wall of steel."

Since being garrisoned there, commanders and fighters of this border defense unit have considered the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to propagate, to organize and to arm the masses as their own important mission. Shirking neither hardship nor difficulty, they would climb mountains and wade through rivers to go deep into the walled villages, and enthusiastically propagate Mao Tse-tung's thought to the Menpa people. In the past, owing to interference and sabotage by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, which prevented the workers, peasants and soldiers from studying Mao Tse-tung's thought, it was very difficult for the people of the Menpa tribe to obtain a copy of Chairman Mao's precious book. Commanders and fighters of a certain unit stationed there, after realizing the situation, spent nights and days to hand-copy the Quotations from Chairman Mao and the "three constantly read articles" and gave them to the masses to study.

The Menpa tribe in the past had no written language of their own and used only simple words for everyday communication. The commanders and fighters built more than twenty classrooms for the study of Chairman Mao's works in this mountain village, began first by diligently learning the language of the Menpa tribe and then taught them Han characters, thereby assisting the Menpa people even as they were learning Mao Tse-tung's thought to acquire culture at the same time. After a period of arduous struggle many of the people of the Menpa tribe are able to recite the "three constantly read articles" as well as more than a hundred of Chairman Mao's quotations.

In the course of propagating Mao Tse-tung's thought to the people of the Menpa tribe, the commanders and fighters, by carrying out work everywhere in line with Chairman Mao's teachings, have set themselves up as examples in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. On one occasion, 5-good fighter Yang Cheng-chou, an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, was braving a blizzard and climbing up the side of the To-hsiung-la range when he came upon Cha-hsi-ta-chieh, an old man of the Menpa tribe, lying senseless on the snow-covered summit. Yang Cheng-chou, who had covered a long distance, was already tired to the point of exhaustion, but when he thought of Chairman Mao's great teaching of "These battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interest," without the slightest hesitation, removed his fur coat and covered the old man with it. With all his strength, he lifted Cha-hsi-ta-chieh

over his shoulders and in spite of the blizzard and the intense cold, carried the old man for four hours to a frontier defense post at the foot of the snow-clad mountain. After careful ministrations, the old man quickly recovered. When Cha-hsi-ta-chieh was about to leave the unit, he was almost in tears, and grasping the hands of Yang Cheng-chou, said with emotion, "Thank you for saving my life. You are truly a good fighter of Chairman Mao, and a kinsman of the Menpa people." Yang Cheng-chou replied, "There is no need to thank me. You should thank Chairman Mao instead. This is what Chairman Mao, that dear old man, has taught me to do."

Under the assistance of the fighters of the border defense, the spiritual features of the Menpa people, who in the past were bullied and oppressed by the three manorial lords, have undergone a profound change. Filled with deep proletarian feeling for great leader Chairman Mao, they are avidly studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, and together with the fighters of the frontier defense unit, are contributing their efforts to the defense and construction of the frontier.

One night, it was so dark that it was hard to see the hand's five fingers and there were people who thought that the old A-ma-so-lang-pu would not be coming to class. However, when the study period came around, she was seen holding a pine torch and walking to class leaning on her young daughter. She said, "Now we have enough food and clothes. They are all due to the blessings of Chairman Mao. If we do not study Mao Tse-tung's thought, we shall not know anything about the revolution, and may have to suffer all over again."

One day, the house of Ku-ch'ing in Kotang village unfortunately caught fire. The first thing on Ku-ch'ing's mind was the works of Chairman Mao. Risking being burned, he dashed into the house and was able to save Chairman Mao's portrait and the precious red book from harm.

The glorious thinking of Chairman Mao has lighted up the hearts of the Menpa people. The villages are organizing armymen and civilian joint defense units, archery companies and broadsword companies and maintaining daily military exercise and archery practice for the revolution. They are also regularly helping the border defense units with patrols and guard duties. They said, "Defending the frontier is not only the business of the 'Chin-chu-ma-mi' but also our responsibility as well."

One evening, Cho-ma, a woman of the Menpa tribe, was on her way home after work when she saw two strangers lurking suspiciously in the depth of the woods. She thought to herself, "These two men appeared frightened. What are they doing in the woods so late at night? They definitely are not decent people." She immediately lifted her less-than-a-year-old baby on her back, and fearing neither hardship nor danger, climbed a mountain and crossed a forest to report what she had seen to the border defense unit, thereby helping in the capture of the two bad elements.

* * *

INDUSTRIAL WORKERS

Workers Are the Main Force in Scientific and Technological Development

by

Ch'un Kung (群工)
Peking No. 1 General Machinery Plant

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 3, 1971)

For a long time renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i energetically pushed his set of counter-revolutionary revisionist line on science and technology consisting of "slavish compradore philosophy," "doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace," and "specialist line" in opposition to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and in opposition to the movement of conducting technical innovation and scientific research by workers.

At present, on the heel of the penetrating development of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, the awareness of the broad masses of people of the struggle between the two lines is constantly on the rise, and overt advocacy of the "specialist line," as was done in the past, is no longer feasible.

Nevertheless Liu's "pernicious influence" has still not been entirely eliminated. There are people who feel that "science and technology are beyond the comprehension of the workers." There are those who feel that "things produced 'indigenously' by the workers possess 'indigenous' features, and could not be anything special " There are also those who feel that "with everybody lending a hand to technical innovation, production would be affected." Such views are nothing but a reflection of the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's theory of "science and technology are something mysterious." People with this kind of mentality still blindly believe in "specialists," foreign textbooks and foreign equipment, lack faith in the masses and oppose the activities of conducting technical innovation and scientific research by the masses. It is necessary to carry out a criticism and repudiation on this kind of mentality.

Workers Are the Masters of Science and Technology

To consider that "science and technology are beyond the comprehension of the workers" is a distortion of facts. Liu Shao-ch'i and his clique have all along regarded the workers as having no intelligence, having no culture, and were a bunch of "roughnecks" suited only for manual labor, and basically not capable of undertaking scientific research. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the power of science and technology was in the hands of bourgeois reactionary technical "authorities," who made use of the theory that "scientific technique is something mysterious" to exercise the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie over the workers and did not permit them to have a say in scientific and technical matters. In order to shackle the

hands and feets of the workers and prevent them from taking part in science and technology, they also formulated regulations and rules of more than 10,000 words and provided that the use of material by workers for technical innovation should not exceed 10 kilograms, and expenditure for that purpose should not exceed 50 yuan. Because of that, activities for technical innovation and scientific research in our factory became still and quiet, and achievement in this respect was practically non-existent.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "People with real personal knowledge are those engaged in practice the wide world over" and "Human knowledge can in no way be separated from practice." The view that "science and technology is beyond the comprehension of the workers" is nothing but idealism and metaphysics. The workers have struggled in the frontline of production, and possess rich practical experience which is an important factor for technical innovation and scientific research. Compared with those intellectuals who are divorced from reality, the workers know best what is advanced in production technique, what is backward, which are the weak links, what should be done to improve them, etc., and therefore have the most right to speak.

For example, before the great proletarian cultural revolution, one of the bourgeois technical "authorities" in trying to build a hydraulic transmission press spent four-and-a-half years "working behind closed doors" but in the end was unable to produce it. They also thought of building a broaching machine, and after wasting more than 8,000 yuan and two-and-a-half years were able to accomplish nothing.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the leadership of the revolutionary committee, several old riveters, without any culture, using indigenous methods very quickly manufactured a 300-ton friction press which reduced to a great extent the labor intensity of the riveters. As for the broaching machine, the workers recovered from the rubbish dump the discarded frame of the machine which the "authorities" had thrown away, and starting from scratch completed it within only 26 days.

Such facts clearly prove that workers are wiser than the bourgeois "authorities." The workers are the main force in scientific and technical development. "The humble are the most intelligent; the lofty are the most ignorant," "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." The great number of facts from our factory have proven once again the time tested accuracy of this great principle.

Follow Our Own Road in Scientific and Technical Development

It is not true that "things produced 'indigenously' by the workers possess 'indigenous' features and could not be anything special." This is also another reflection of the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's "slavish compradore philosophy." Some bourgeois technical "authorities" in their desire for bigness and things foreign blindly worshipped things foreign, copied everything from foreign books, crammed themselves with foreign dogmas, and held in utter contempt the creativity of the worker masses. From the point of view of the proletariat, our own way of development of science and

technology should be to start from the practice of production in accordance with the spirit of Chairman Mao's "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle," to gather together the collective wisdom of the masses, to assimilate the best features of foreign and domestic techniques and equipment, and to rely on indigenous methods and combine foreign with domestic methods. Although some of the items in the innovations carried out by the workers seemed to appear "indigenously" made and possessed "indigenous" features, they are something special that could solve major problems.

For example, "by using the indigenous method in place of foreign method" and after spending only 10-and-a-half days and only a thousand yuan, the revolutionary workers of our factory were able to manufacture a set of double faced milling machine from waste material. It was this machine that was regarded by the bourgeois technical "authorities" as having been "produced indigenously" and having possessed "indigenous" features. However, its rate of efficiency in work was double that of a vertical milling machine or universal milling machine imported from abroad costing some 300,000 yuan. The workers said happily, "The indigenously made machines are good. Their work efficiency is high, and they cost less."

By arming the workers and revolutionary technicians with the thought of Mao Tse-tung and "by using the indigenous method in place of foreign method" our plant has not only manufactured more than a hundred sets of indigenous equipment, but also accumulated a great deal of experience in the use of indigenous methods and carrying out innovations by using indigenous as well as foreign methods. The masses have produced many "indigenous" machines possessing many of the fine features not available in "foreign" equipment, such as adaptation to the need of production, simplicity of construction, ease of operation, lowness in cost, high efficiency, etc. They are wholly consistent with the demands of the general line of "going all-out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results" drawn up by Chairman Mao.

Technical Innovations Promote Leap Forward in Production

To consider that the carrying out of a technical innovation movement by the masses "would affect production" is inconsistent with actual conditions. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers had no opportunity to participate in activities for technical innovation and scientific research, and many problems of a scientific and technical nature could not be properly solved. For example, the problem of broken axles and broached cylinders in compressors had been a "long existing big trouble" in our factory. For the past several years our factory made no scientific or technical achievement and development in production was very slow.

In the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers took over the positions of science and technology, organized a "three-in-one" combination innovation team with workers as the main body throughout the factory. A new situation developed in technical innovation in which technical innovation was carried out by every one, invention was undertaken by every team and achievement was scored every month. In the past three years, our factory had on

our own manufactured more than 260 sets of indigenous and general purpose equipment, topping the original equipment of the factory by 1.6 times. The problem of the "long existing big trouble" of broken axles and broached cylinders of compressors was also quickly solved. We have also successfully trial-manufactured eight new-type products, two of which have attained the domestic as well as the foreign advanced level. Who could say that mass scientific and technical activities would affect production?

In carrying out scientific and technical activities, a certain amount of manpower, resources and time is required and from that point of view some contradiction is produced. However, from the over-all picture and taking the long view, the fruits of scientific and technical activities will create even more favorable conditions for the development of production. The fulfillment of the task of production and the development of scientific and technical activities are mutually complimentary and mutually interdependent. For example, there was a "pauper row" in our factory, which before the carrying out of the movement for technical innovations was able to produce only spare parts for 20 machines a month and workers still had to go into overtime. Later, by carrying out technical innovations in a big way, it was able to produce after three months some 15 sets of special equipment and set up line production which enabled the output to increase some three to four times.

Speaking of the factory as a whole, in the three years since we began to carry out technical innovation and scientific research activities in a big way, the development of production has been greatly stimulated and the plant has for three consecutive years fulfilled its annual production target more than a hundred days ahead of schedule.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "The mass movement is necessary in all work. Things won't go without the mass movement." In scientific and technical work, to activate the masses and carry out a mass movement in a big way, or merely rely on a small number of people working quietly and in an isolated manner is a struggle between the two lines. We must make more effort in studying and applying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking in a living way and smash the theory of "science is something mysterious," to enable our technical innovation and scientific research activities to advance victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

INDUSTRY

Old Base Area of Iron and Steel Industry Can Make A Greater Contribution

- Report on an investigation in Penhsi Iron and Steel Company

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 30, 1971)

The great proletarian cultural revolution has forcefully propelled China's iron and steel industry to develop rapidly. Guided by Chairman Mao's great strategic policy "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disaster and do everything for the people," the new base areas of the iron and steel industry and the "small, modern and mass-run" and "small, indigenous and mass-run" iron and steel enterprises are gathering strength and growing up with surging vigor and vitality, while the old base areas of iron and steel industry have rejuvenated and are vigorously tapping their potentials and rendering fresh service to the great socialist motherland.

Penhsi Iron and Steel Company (hereafter referred to in brief as "Penshi Company") is an old enterprise with a history of over 60 years. But before the liberation the record annual output of cast iron was only 300,000 or 400,000 tons and steel output was next to nothing, being only 2,000 to 3,000 tons. In October 1948, after the great victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang campaign, Penhsi Company returned to the bosom of the people. In the past two decades and more, under great leader Chairman Mao's wise leadership and in the violent struggle against renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the broad masses of workers of Penhsi Company fought arduously, surmounted one difficulty after another, won victories one after another and built Penhsi Company into one of the major base areas of iron and steel industry in China, making a tremendous contribution toward socialist revolution and socialist construction.

In the past 20 years and more, under the nourishment of Mao Tse-tung's thought and after going through tempering repeatedly in the three great revolutionary movements, this old base area of steel industry trained a large group of steel workers with socialist consciousness and practical experience. These workers fought bravely in defense of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. They remained in the mines throughout the year and extracted ore for the revolutionary cause, produced steel and iron at the cost of losing sleep and meals, and fought selflessly to save the state's property, demonstrating their steeled will. This base area also dispatched more than 10,000 old workers, revolutionary cadres and technicians in support of reconstruction and establishment of iron and steel enterprises in the interior of the motherland.

In the past 20 years and more, this base area has created large quantities of materials and wealth for the state. The output of iron and steel exceeded the total output of same in the 40 years and more before the liberation by a few dozen times; varieties of steel quickly rose to a few hundred as compared with only a few before the liberation. After the great proletarian cultural revolution, Mao Tse-tung's thought was deeply imprinted in the minds of the people. Under the leadership of the revolutionary committee and with

the help of the PLA's support-the-Left personnel, the broad masses of steel workers grasped revolution and promoted production, fulfilling and overfulfilling the monthly state plan for 30 months in succession. They displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and actively effected a balance in various aspects of production, gradually realizing basic self-sufficiency in ore and reserves. They showed concern for the affairs of the world, kept in mind the interests of the situation as a whole and aided the reconstruction of the interior with complete sets of equipment for refining steel, rolling steel, and repairing and testing the machines. They scaled high peaks, blazed trails and made more than 30 new varieties of steel from the unique mineral resources of our country, writing a new page in the history of the development of the alloy steel series in our country.

In the past 20 years and more, the broad masses of the steel workers of this base area have accumulated rich experience in class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment.

The workers of Penhsi Company have said this well: "Train useful persons, produce rolled steel and compile teaching materials by relying on the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought--this is the glorious task for an old base area of the iron and steel industry."

Keeping in Mind the Interests of the Situation As a Whole, Taking An Active Attitude Toward Industries in Coastal Areas

Penhsi Company is situated in a coastal area. Correct handling of the relationship between industries in coastal areas and industries in the interior and taking of an active attitude toward industries in coastal areas is a major problem of policy in bringing the role of this old base area of the iron and steel industry into full play.

There were two different points of view on this problem. One of these viewpoints held that: Penhsi Company is an old enterprise in the coastal area. Its equipment is out of date and its material resources are limited. It can only be maintained on the existing scale and cannot be expanded and, above all, it can spare no forces to support the reconstruction of the interior. Another viewpoint held that: Industries in the coastal areas have great potential. If they are brought into full play and developed appropriately, there are great possibilities for them in giving active support to the reconstruction of the interior.

After its establishment, the revolutionary committee of Penhsi Company conscientiously studied great leader Chairman Mao's famous report on the "ten relations" and criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and various erroneous ideas. After this study and criticism, the broad masses of workers and the revolutionary cadres of Penhsi Company realized that, to bring the role of the base areas of iron and steel industry in the coastal areas into full play, it was first necessary to put in a right position the relation between the industries in coastal areas and the industries in the interior, that prime importance should be attached to and a firm hold must be taken of the development of industries

in the interior, so as to make the reasonable distribution of industries throughout the countryside possible, and that meanwhile, it was necessary to keep in mind the interests of the coastal areas and to bring the capacity of the equipment and the technical forces of the industries in coastal areas into full play so that the industries in coastal areas might gain development. Proper development of the industries in coastal areas will give us greater strength in developing and supporting the industries in the interior. This is a very important strategic policy of building socialism in our country.

"Historical experience merits attention." The history of development of Penhsi Company shows that undertakings of production and construction will prosper and develop and can make greater contributions if they firmly implement this great directive; otherwise, they will meet with defeat and stand still.

In the three years from 1958 to 1960, Penhsi Company doubled its output and continuously increased the varieties of ore, coke, cast iron, steel and rolled steel. This was an outcome of the efforts of the broad masses of workers of Penhsi Company to carry out the general line of building socialism charted by Chairman Mao himself and also an outcome of their implementation of Chairman Mao's great teaching about the correct handling of the relation between industries in coastal areas and industries in the interior. In and after 1961, the undertakings of production and construction in Penhsi Company were undermined, so that output lowered and varieties decreased. This was a vicious result caused by the attempt of Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents on the iron and steel industry front to push the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and to interfere with Chairman Mao's great strategic policy.

Should Penhsi Company continue to develop? Can it continue to develop? The revolutionary committee and the broad revolutionary masses made a concrete analysis of these questions. They were of this opinion: Penhsi Company is a base area with great potentials of the iron and steel industry in the coastal area. Here, there are rich resources of coal and iron; here, the enterprise has a solid foundation and has equipment of a relatively complete range; here, in particular, there is a big army of the iron and steel enterprise which is armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought and which has been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and there are thousands and thousands of old workers who have high class consciousness and are technically skilled. The workers' wisdom is the greatest potential power; people armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought form the greatest productive force. This is the basis of the continuing development of Penhsi Company; this is the condition for continuing development of Penhsi Company.

In the past two years and more, this old base area of iron and steel industry in the coastal area resumed and developed its iron mines and mines of subsidiary materials and heightened its capacity of refining iron and making steel and coke. Its output increased by a big margin. In 1970, the state plan of production of iron ore was fulfilled 16 days ahead of schedule, that of cast iron 29 days ahead of schedule, that of steel 105 days ahead of schedule, and that of rolled steel 92 days ahead. The coefficient of utilization of the blast furnace and the ratio of coke in refining of iron reached an advanced level; the consumption of raw and semi-finished materials and the production cost lowered continuously.

Facts showed that: So long as we assume an active attitude toward industries in coastal areas and make full use of the favorable conditions of the base areas of the iron and steel industry in the coastal areas, we can increase the output of new products of fine quality with a smaller investment, at a high speed, and at low cost. The opinion that enterprises in coastal areas can only be maintained on the existing scale and cannot develop is a passive and pessimistic viewpoint and is unfounded.

Should active support be given to the construction in the interior? A struggle once took place in Penhsi Company. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents on the iron and steel industry front said nonsensically: "If we want to make development in the interior, we must not make development in the coastal areas; if we want to make development in the coastal areas, we must not support the interior." They delayed fulfillment of the task of aiding the construction of the interior assigned by the state to Penhsi Company. In three to four years, they dispatched only a small number of workers and delivered only one set of equipment. Influenced by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, some well-intentioned people also feared that sparing sets of equipment and technical backbone elements to aid the interior would weaken the productive forces of Penhsi Company and was unprofitable to it.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Communists must grasp the principle of subordinating the needs of the part to the needs of the whole." Members of the revolutionary committee conscientiously studied this great teaching and were unanimously of this opinion: "Supporting the construction of the interior is geared to the implementation of the great strategic policy 'Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people.' It is a glorious task for industries in coastal areas." The broad masses of workers wrathfully denounced the crimes of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang in undermining the construction of the interior and criticized the erroneous viewpoint of putting the development of industries in coastal areas and the support for industries in the interior against each other. In the spirit of "seizing the day, seizing the hour," they succeeded, within only five months, in providing a new factory with the complete set of equipment of a steel plant and a large group of workers, revolutionary cadres and technicians. Meanwhile, with the help of some fraternal units and chiefly by relying on their own efforts, they adopted the method of "repair, fitting, innovating and building" and built or innovated sets of equipment for refining steel, forging steel, rolling steel, and repairing and testing machines, thereby making the productive forces of the steel plant surpass its former level. The workers said: "Developing industries in coastal areas and supporting industries in the interior is Chairman Mao's revolutionary policy. We must carry it out firmly and accordingly."

Unfolding Revolutionary Mass Criticism, Vigorously Breaking Down the Theory That "An Enterprise Is Run on A Set Scale"

The theory that "an enterprise is run on a set scale" was a stumbling block to the progress of Penhsi Company. It seriously hindered this old base area of iron and steel industry in bringing its role into full play.

To oppose and suppress the revolutionary mass movement on the industrial front, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, together with Po I-po, his agent on the front of industry and communications, took advantage of the temporary difficulty in the national economy of our country and waved the threadbare flag of "overcoming confusion and restoring order." In 1961 they worked out an evil revisionist program of running an enterprise. This evil program placed an enterprise in "confinement" and imposed a "set scale" on an enterprise; it forbade expansion of the productive forces of an enterprise and the increase of varieties of products of an enterprise. Since then, the theory that "an enterprise is run on a set scale" was like a tight band" fettering the minds of some people.

The revolutionary committee of Penhsi Company and the broad revolutionary masses conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's philosophic works and the great "Constitution of Anshan Iron and Steel Company" and vigorously criticized the theory that "an enterprise is run on a set scale." Chairman Mao teaches us: "In the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level." History develops and the socialist cause is progressing and the masses of the people are determined to march toward production in depth and in width. The methods of thinking and methods of work which forcefully impose a "set scale" on an enterprise aim at suppressing the enthusiasm of the masses for socialism and propagandize "driving the car backward"; they disseminate the "slavish comprador philosophy" and "the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace"; this is an isolated, static and one-sided viewpoint toward objective things and this is an expression of the reactionary, metaphysical world outlook of the bourgeoisie.

The practice of the struggle for production and scientific experiment conducted by the broad masses of workers of Penhsi Company was equally forceful in criticizing the theory that "an enterprise is run on a set scale."

Is it impossible to surpass the designed capacity of an enterprise? Yes, it is possible! The output of many factories and mines under Penhsi Company has greatly surpassed the designed capacity. Take Nanfen open iron mine for example. The mountains remained the same as before and the number of workers remained unchanged. But, because mass movement was waged on a big scale, attention was paid to effecting balance in various aspects of production, strenuous efforts were made to simultaneously extract and cut the ore and to actively repair and innovate the equipment, and the method of simultaneously extracting ore and building the mine was adopted, it was possible to take the initiative of production in this mine. Last year the output of ore was 43 percent higher than the designed capacity.

Is it impossible to surpass the output and capacity laid down in the specifications plate on the equipment? No, it is not impossible! The workers said: "The equipment will obey man if he obeys Chairman Mao." With their red hearts and their hands, the workers of Penhsi Company made the outputs and capacities of many kinds of equipment greatly surpass the standards marked on the specifications plates. The No. 5 electric furnace of the steel plant was known as an "old ox." Its specified output of steel of each heat

was no more than ten tons. The workers made up their minds to put this "stereotyped" electric furnace on the "operation table." After working for 11 days and nights, they raised the capacity of this "old ox" by 80 percent, making it yield 18 tons of steel out of each heat.

Is it impossible to further increase the varieties of products? This, too, is not true! Before the great cultural revolution, the state assigned to the steel plant the task of trial making steel of a new variety. Some bourgeois technical "authorities" said: "We haven't done a good job of the old varieties yet. Why bother about the new variety?" So this task of trial making of steel was shelved for three years. After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the steel workers grasped the power of science and technology. They did everything to meet the needs of the state. After fighting through 25 days and nights, they overcame countless difficulties and eventually produced this new variety of steel, which was a unique product of our country. A comparison between the products made of this variety of steel and similar products made of the "crack steel" of foreign countries showed that the rate of utilization of metal of the former increased by 50 percent, the efficiency of work rose by 20 times and the durability was two or three times as long.

The theory that "an enterprise is run on a set scale" may be forgotten! Revolutionary mass criticism is wiping out the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and has liberated the minds of the people. The creative power and the endless wisdom of the workers of Penhsi Company is bursting like an eruption of a volcano, propelling the speedy development of revolution and production.

Carrying Out Technical Innovation through Self-Reliance

Making technical innovation of the old equipment is another important problem in bringing an old base area of iron and steel industry into full play.

Obeying Chairman Mao's great teachings of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle," the revolutionary committee of Penhsi Company boldly aroused the masses to vigorously carry out activities of technical innovation and to actively conduct technical innovation while making full use of the old equipment. In the past two years and more, they built and innovated more than 390 sets of large-scale equipment, totalling about 2,800 tons, and realized more than 2,200 items of technical innovation, of which 246 were major ones.

The thread of struggle between the two ideologies and between the two lines ran throughout the course of technical innovation. For a long time, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents on the front of steel industry peddled such counter-revolutionary trash as the "slavish comprador philosophy" and the "doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace," forcing heavy mental shackles on some people. Some people held that most of the equipment of an old enterprise were "foreign things" which must not be changed or replaced. Some others said that some old equipment were "old decaying teeth" which were not worth innovating, so they suggested replacing the old equipment with something new. This formed the major ideological hindrance to the technical innovation of old equipment.

The revolutionary committee of Penhsi Company deeply realized that: As between man and equipment, the factor of man is of primary importance. To innovate the old equipment, it is first necessary to remold man's old ideas.

The leading groups at various levels of this Company tightly grasped the revolutionization of man's thinking and used revolutionization to propel the deep-going development of the technical innovation.

The technical innovation waged by Nanfen ore-dressing plant provided an example of criticizing the "slavish comprador philosophy" and putting foreign equipment on the "operation table." This ore-dressing plant was totally furnished with foreign equipment. Its procedures of production, ranging from the taking in of iron ore to the yield of fine concentrate, were closely linked one after another like a chain. Some people said: "This is advanced technical equipment which cannot be replaced."

The broad masses of workers took Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking as a weapon and criticized this erroneous idea. They pointed out: "Man's knowledge of the objective world always develops from a lower level to a higher level. The development of science and technology is no exception." They broke down fetishes and superstition, liberated their thinking and made a scientific analysis of this foreign equipment. Consequently, they innovated such equipment as the belt-type magnetic separator and filter and successfully made a new-type jib crane used for dressing of ore, thereby heightening the capacity of ore dressing by over 70 percent.

The successful innovation of the blower of a blast furnace by the workers of the No. 1 iron and steel plant showed that the old equipment had great potentials to be tapped and that the idea of "replacing old equipment with new ones" was wrong. This plant had a blower which was an "antique" of the 1920's and was a piece of "retired" equipment from a fraternal enterprise. Some people held that it was impossible to innovate this kind of "old decaying tooth." But, after being innovated, this blower increased its speed of revolution and volume of blast. This piece of old equipment continued to serve the blast furnace in iron smelting.

The establishment of a "three-in-one combination" group is an organizational guarantee for the technical innovation of equipment. This group takes the workers as its mainstay and brings the role of the workers into full play as the main force, particularly the role of the old workers. It comprises revolutionary cadres so as to strengthen leadership. It also comprises technicians, so as to give them a better chance of receiving re-education from the workers and to bring their technical skills into full play.

At present, a greater number of "three-in-one combination" groups of this kind has been organized in the workshops of various factories and mines under this Company. They have played a tremendous role in the technical innovation of old equipment. In the mechanical and electrical plant, "three-in-one combination" groups have been set up at various levels ranging from the headquarters of this plant to its workshops and are held responsible for the regular innovation of equipment and technical innovation. Meanwhile, in

light of the needs of the development of production, some special "three-in-one combination" groups have been organized to assume responsibility of the major items of technical innovation. In 1970, this plant realized 106 items of innovation of equipment, of which 59 were major ones.

The combination of revolutionary spirit and scientific attitude is an important principle which must be upheld in making technical innovation of equipment. The broad masses of workers, the revolutionary cadres and the technicians of Penhsi Company have learned deeply from practice: Technical innovation is a serious scientific problem and a realistic course of study. In making technical innovation of each set of equipment, we must have the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act and also must assume the scientific attitude of seeking truth from facts. Strategically we should despise the old equipment, but tactically we should take it seriously. We must not only believe that the old equipment has great potentials to be tapped, but also make a careful investigation and scientific analysis while making technical innovation. Only in this way can we score good results.

In the mechanical and electrical plant, in the course of innovating the transmission assembly of the electric furnace, the principle of combining revolutionary spirit and scientific attitude was strictly upheld. The workers, revolutionary cadres and technicians of this plant criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash, such as "management of a factory by experts" and "technique in command," peddled by Liu Shao-ch'i. They occupied the position of science and technology which had all along been usurped by the bourgeois technical "authorities." They had neither technical data nor drawings, but they made a model by themselves and conducted "experiment on this model." They obtained firsthand information and reliable data. They went to the scene and made investigations besice the electric furnace and discussed and revised the design and the plan. After 17 experiments, they succeeded in making the hydraulic automatic controller of the electric furnace. They went on to make improvement. In the practice of production, they again made many experiments and improved the furnace. They realized total hydraulic automation in overturning the furnace, raising or lowering the electrodes, lifting the door of the furnace, turning the lid of the furnace and charging the accumulator plates. These items of technical innovation were up to or surpassed the world advanced level.

*

Illuminated by the brilliant Mao Tse-tung's thought, Penhsi Company, an old base area of the iron and steel industry, is showing its strong vitality ever more prominently.

Obeying great leader Chairman Mao's teaching "China ought to make a greater contribution to humanity," the broad masses of workers of Penhsi Company are determined to make a still greater contribution to the great socialist motherland during the period of the 4th five-year plan.

Penhsi Company is advancing continuously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line!

- Penhsi Municipal Revolutionary Committee and Investigation Group under the Ministry of Metallurgy

* * *

North China Technicians Learn from Workers, Make Important Achievements in Scientific Research

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Feb. 4, 1971)

revolutionary technicians of the silicate materials experimental plant in tientsin, north china, have integrated themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers and made important contributions to scientific research. they accepted re-education by the working class and their ideas and feelings have undergone deep-going changes.

one third of the staff of the plant consists of technicians. under the leadership of the plant general party branch and revolutionary committee they have firmly taken the road pointed out by chairman mao and worked full-time at the side of the workers and studied and lived with them so as to learn from the fine qualities of the working class. the workers welcome them.

tu ping-wen is one of these technicians. helped by the workers, he has over the past two years integrated his theoretical knowledge with practice through productive labour. he has designed and made a dozen pieces of special-purpose equipment and renovated some working processes. the workers have commended him.

chairman mao teaches: "until an intellectual's book knowledge is integrated with practice, it is not complete, and it may be very incomplete indeed." the plant leadership assigned tu ping-wen to take charge of making a machine for scraping the crucibles. first he asked a "specialist" for advice, looked up reference material and racked his brains but to no avail. later he went to work in the crucible scraping section. he made a detailed study of the making of crucibles and found the essentials for scraping them. with the workers' cooperation he gained first-hand material and succeeded in designing and producing such a machine after a short period of study and trial production. this helped tu ping-wen understand that only by integrating with the workers can the intellectuals "go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing". the workers commented favourably on his progress and chose him to head a machinery repair workshop.

the revolutionary technicians also take an active part in three-in-one scientific research groups which have workers as the main force and play their role in the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. three revolutionary technicians joined a scientific research group in order to solve a technological problem in coating large surfaces of special kinds of glass to improve transparency. some revolutionary technicians at first doubted whether it could be done. so the revolutionary leading cadres and veteran workers joined them in studying "on practice" and the three constantly read articles and other works by chairman mao to help raise their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. this has helped them grasp the significance of winning honour for the great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland.

the technicians saw that the veteran workers had strong proletarian feelings and what concerned them most was to meet the urgent needs of the state. the workers put forward such key problems as keeping the temperature constant and ensuring dust-proof conditions. this was an education for the technicians

and brought their revolutionary enthusiasm into fuller play. inspired by the veteran workers they did away with fetishes and superstitions and emancipated their minds and succeeded with the workers in trial producing a coating to improve transparency. then they worked out a centrifugal chemical coating method for large surfaces and blazed a new path. this improved the transparency and optic stability of the coating and the mechanical strength of the surface of the glass. they successfully completed trial production.

working with the revolutionary leading cadres and workers, the revolutionary technicians saw the necessity of integrating with the workers, peasants and soldiers and being in the forefront of the three revolutionary struggles so as to serve them better. in this way they could make constant contributions to the revolutionary cause.

the revolutionary technicians have also gone among the workers, peasants and soldiers to speed up the remoulding of their world outlook. the crucibles the plant used to turn out required a valuable refractory material. owing to the influence of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line it had been regarded as impossible to make crucibles for melting optic glass without it.

under the guidance of chairman mao's brilliant concept "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" the workers put forward the slogan "break with conventions and blaze a new trail for refractory materials". technician fan chun-kuang enthusiastically supported the workers' proposal and joined them in making experiments. at first he tried to find clues in books but the workers told him: "you won't find the answer in books. let us add a new page to them." they took out "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and said firmly: "this is our orientation for blazing a new trail." thus he and the workers crossed mountains despite severe cold to search for specimens.

once an old poor peasant led fan chun-kuang and others in gathering specimens of clay. fan chun-kuang saw that this clay had a reddish cast and thought it had a lot of iron content and was unsuitable for making crucibles. the poor peasant said: "the red cast is of no significance. it's just rust from seepage in the rocks." a laboratory test verified this. fan chun-kuang saw that the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants had abundant practical experience and were indeed masters of nature and knowledge. thus he understood more fully the wisdom and correctness of chairman mao's teaching that the students trained in the old schools must "be re-educated by the workers, peasants and soldiers under the guidance of the correct line". he understood that this showed tremendous solicitude for the intellectuals. they travelled over two provinces and a city and a county and went to more than 20 factories, mines, communes and surveying departments. helped by the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants, they gathered 36 specimens of clay. after repeated experiments they found out four kinds of refractory materials. thus they blazed a new trail and provided favourable conditions for developing special kinds of glass in china.

over the past two years the revolutionary technicians have been tempered. thirtyone scientific workers have been chosen for the leading bodies at all levels and three have joined the chinese communist party. the revolutionary technicians and workers together worked out 21 important items of scientific research and put them into trial production. nine of them are up to or above advanced standards and are achievements for the development of new silicate materials in china.

MODEL HSIEN

Role of Revolutionary Committee in Turning Backward Hilly Hsien into Advanced Unit

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Feb. 4, 1971)

the leading members of the chimo county revolutionary committee in shantung province, east china, led the people in turning the backward county into an advanced unit in a year by implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the people dug nearly 1,000 ponds and put up 600 other water conservancy projects in 80 days last year. these irrigate more than 26,000 hectares, three times the area brought under irrigation in two decades. mechanical power for agricultural use increased by a big margin last year. although the county was hit by drought, water-logging, insect pests and hail last year, it still reaped a good harvest.

the leading members of the county revolutionary committee led the people in conquering nature with the vigorous revolutionary spirit shown by china's rural cadres in guiding the mass movement to learn from tachai and revolutionizing their own thinking.

half of chimo county's land is hilly and the rest low-lying land that is easily affected by water-logging. grain yield was always low. improvements were made after liberation. because of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, chimo county's collective economy and agriculture failed to advance. chimo was the slowest of the 17 counties and municipalities of the yentai region in improving agriculture.

the great proletarian cultural revolution aroused the enthusiasm of the poor and lower-middle peasants for transforming the county. the county revolutionary committee decided to launch a mass movement to learn from tachai and transform the county. ting chi-chao, chairman of the committee and a representative of the army, urged that this be done quickly. the members of the revolutionary committee supported this. they declared: "we members of the revolutionary committee must carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line. we should aspire to transform nature, develop our revolutionary spirit, end chimo county's backwardness caused by liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and win honour for our great leader chairman mao exclamation"

the committee called a meeting in february of 1970 at which the cadres of the county's communes, production brigades and teams criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. the meeting inspired the cadres to transform the county for the revolution.

although he was not in good health, chiang yung-mo, a standing committee member of the tienchi commune's revolutionary committee, volunteered to go to work and make investigations in a brigade where the difficulties were greater. he led the peasants over the hills to locate underground water in the day time, and joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in the study of chairman mao's works in the evening. the brigade swung into the campaign to dig ponds and build other water conservancy projects.

in the vigorous mass movement to learn from tachai, the leading members of the committee went to an advanced brigade to work and make investigations in line with chairman mao's

teaching on grasping typical cases well. they joined the commune members in study and labour and the commune members lodged them. they summed up the experience of the brigade's party branch in educating people in mao tsetung thought and doubling grain output per hectare in three years. they popularized this experience. this promoted the county's mass movement to learn from tachai and heightened the enthusiasm of the masses.

water conservancy was the first project undertaken. displaying revolutionary spirit, ting chi-chao and other members of the committee last spring made investigations among the masses and consulted them. they carried their own luggage and brought chairman mao's works with them everywhere. in a short time, they combed most of the low-lying land, flat land, hilly areas and dried river beds with alkaline soil and interviewed some 1,000 people, including cadres at the basic level. they learned from the experience of the poor and lower-middle peasants in digging ponds and making use of underground water to combat drought. they analysed the county's natural conditions, pooled the wisdom of the masses and made a plan for digging ponds and building other water conservancy projects.

the campaign involved all the communes and brigades in the county. the county revolutionary committee drew lessons from the failure of the county's former leading body. it had not mobilized the masses or relied on the county's own efforts, wasting several million yuan of state funds earmarked for water conservancy. irrigation was provided for only a small part of the land. members of the county revolutionary committee were determined to mobilize the masses and rely on them. the masses displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. they learned to make surveys and designs through participation in the work. they overcame many difficulties.

when the poor and lower-middle peasants of an advanced brigade dug a big pond by the side of a river, sand and stones carried down by a mountain flood filled up the pond in a downpour. they drained off water and started digging again. as soon as they finished, another heavy rain came and sand and stones again filled the pond. this happened three times, but the poor and lower-middle peasants were determined. they declared: "we will surmount the difficulty even if it means to dig a hole right through the earth exclamation" led by the party branch, the people, young and old, men and women, braved a downpour to dam the river water and carry stones away. they built the pond in seven days and nights of hard work.

after all the ponds were dug, the people next tackled the problem of irrigation and drainage machinery.

ting chi-chao spent two days going round a dozen factories in the county. with the help of the workers, he mapped out a plan for the county to produce 300 diesel engines of 20 horse-power each.

now in his late forties, ting chi-chao worked long hours like a young man. he joined the workers in tending the machines. when comrades advised him to take a rest, he said: "only when a leading cadre fears neither hardship nor fatigue can he lead the masses forward." liu ssu-li, a standing committee member of the county revolutionary committee, slept little throughout the campaign as he joined the workers in making technical innovations and overcoming difficulties. thanks to the efforts of the cadres and the masses, the diesel engines were completed in time.

leading members of the committee working at the water conservancy sites chose to do the jobs which involved difficulties and dangers.

chimo county now ranks among the advanced units in the yentai area.

POWER GENERATION

Tibetan Herdsmen in Northwest China Build Water Power Station

(NCNA-English Sining, Feb. 4, 1971)

tibetan herdsmen on the chinghai plateau in northwest china have built a water power station that uses melted snow from a mountain 7,000 metres above sea-level. they achieved this success under the guidance of mao tsetung thought and by self-reliance and hard struggle.

every family in this remote mountainous village in the kuolo tibetan autonomous chou now has electric light. by using electric shears, mills and cream separators, the herdsmen have greatly raised efficiency in production.

their production brigade is situated on a grazing ground accessible by only one trail, with rarefied air and very cold weather.

by arming themselves with mao tsetung thought, the herdsmen brought into full play during the great proletarian cultural revolution their revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act. they decided to build a water power station to develop production. led by the brigade revolutionary committee, they studied chairman mao's brilliant philosophic concept of "one divides into two". in analyzing the favourable and unfavourable conditions for building the station, they saw that they could utilize melted snow throughout the year, but they lacked technique and transport was very difficult. to encourage themselves, they studied chairman mao's teaching "of all things in the world, people are the most precious. under the leadership of the communist party, as long as there are people, every kind of miracle can be performed." this strengthened their confidence and determination. they said with pride: "we will make melted snow serve us and transform the mountain area by our own hands."

construction of the power station began in early 1970. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the brigade revolutionary committee members and herdsmen carried the machines, rolled steel and cement along the snow-covered hazardous trail to the construction site by shoulder pole or on their backs. committee member santan, a party member, fell through the ice several times and his legs were hurt, but he kept on. when the transporters went through a snow storm, santan led the rest in reciting chairman mao's teaching: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." they crossed the snow-bound mountain.

another committee member named tehchung, who has a bad leg, stood in the water all the time while digging the pit to install the equipment, because the brigade did not have drainage facilities. the work scheduled for one and a half months was completed in 18 days.

a mountain torrent rushed down near the construction site one day, seriously threatening it. tenchung and commune members moved the equipment and building materials to safety and covered them with their bedding and clothes. then at the risk of their lives they jumped into the torrent to wash away the unneeded earth and stones. they took an hour to complete the work which otherwise would take 100 people a whole day to do.

the tibetan herdsmen adhered to the principle of self-reliance in building the power station, using local materials and their own methods and pooling their wisdom. they substituted felt washers for rubber ones in installing in-take pressure pipes, and earthern forms for wooden ones in pouring concrete. they put up the power station in only a few months after overcoming many difficulties.

the evening the station started operation the herdsmen, old and young, sat waiting in their houses in festive costumes. as the electric lamps lit up the houses, cheers of "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation" resounded throughout the hilly pastureland. then they rushed to the power station, singing in praise of the great leader chairman mao.

* FOREIGN RELATIONS *

CAMBODIA

Spokesman of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Denounces US for Intensifying, Expanding Aggressive War in Indochina

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 4, 1971)

a spokesman of the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement yesterday denouncing and condemning with utmost severity the intensification and expansion of the war of aggression in indochina by u.s. imperialism. the statement said that the khmer people, in perfect solidarity with the brotherly vietnamese and lao peoples, are more resolved than ever to definitively defeat the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys and recover their sacred national rights. the statement reads in full as follows:

after successive stinging defeats inflicted on them by the three indochinese peoples, the american imperialists, ferocious and obstinate by nature, have continued to intensify and extend their war of aggression. to justify these acts, u.s. secretary of state william rogers on january 29, 1971, made bellicose remarks, saying that the united states will use all necessary air forces anywhere in indochina to protect the lives of american troops in south viet nam.

it was with the same justification advanced by r. nixon that the american imperialists on april 30, 1970, massively dispatched their armed forces and those of their puppets in saigon to invade cambodia. it was also with the same fallacious pretext that they conducted new waves of air attacks against the democratic republic of viet nam and intensified their massive bombardments of an exterminatory character against the free zone of laos.

in cambodia, the defeats inflicted by the khmer people and their people's liberation armed forces on the aggressor troops and the unanimous condemnation by the world public, including american public opinion, have forced the nixon administration to withdraw american ground troops, whereas puppet troops of saigon and bangkok and the u.s. air force keep ravaging the country.

in face of the successive victories recorded by the khmer people and their people's liberation armed forces which have already liberated seven-tenths of the national territory with over four million inhabitants, the american imperialists, in the vain hope of bringing the khmer people to their knees, have over the last months taken new criminal adventures against cambodia, by getting directly and overtly involved there. by so doing they attempt to save the moribund puppet regime of the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh clique.

from january, 1971, till now, the u.s. armed forces have been intervening directly on many battlefields in cambodia; u.s. aircraft, including b-52 strategic bombers, have been bombing and strafing the vast territories of the country; tens of thousands of puppet troops of the thieu-ky clique in saigon as well as those of bangkok have continued to perpetuate savage crimes against the khmer people.

following their victorious start, the khmer people and their people's liberation armed forces have just inflicted heavy defeats on the u.s. aggressors and their puppets, notably in pochentong and along national route 4.

the brotherly peoples of viet nam and laos, on their part, have foiled all acts of intensification and extension of the war of aggression and all perfidious manoeuvres of the american imperialists and their lackeys and have won many brilliant victories.

despite these successive defeats, the nixon administration now is deploying important air and ground forces of the united states and its puppets to launch new large-scale attacks against lower laos. while continuing its air raids, the nixon administration is preparing for new criminal adventures against the democratic republic of viet nam. it has already increased the number of aircraft-carriers stationed in the gulf of tonkin, while in south viet nam, it has intensified the so-called "pacification" operations.

the royal government of national union of cambodia denounces and condemns with utmost severity the intensification and expansion of the war of aggression by the nixon administration against the khmer, lao and vietnamese peoples, and demands that the nixon administration put an immediate end to that war of aggression. should the nixon administration keep running headlong on such an adventurous path, it would meet with new bitter failures and would have to bear full responsibility for its acts. the khmer people, in perfect solidarity with the brotherly vietnamese and lao peoples, in conformity with the joint declaration of the indochinese people's conference, are more resolved than ever to fight and definitively defeat the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys and to recover their sacred national rights.

the royal government of national union of cambodia urgently calls on all governments and peoples which cherish peace and justice all over the world and on american public opinion to further increase their support to the just struggle of the three indochinese peoples and to demand that the nixon administration immediately cease its war of aggression against cambodia, laos and viet nam.

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylonese Ambassador Gives Reception in Celebration of Ceylon's Independence Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 4, 1971)

r.l.a.i. karannagoda, ambassador of ceylon to china, gave a reception here today, celebrating the 23rd anniversary of the independence of ceylon.

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, li hsien-nien, vice-premier, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, were present on the occasion.

ambassador karannagoda and vice-premier li hsien-nien spoke at the reception amidst a warm atmosphere of friendship. they looked forward to the daily development of the existing friendship between the people of china and ceylon and friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

in his speech, ambassador karannagoda gave an account of the efforts made and achievements gained in developing national economy, and pursuing the foreign policy of non-alignment and neutrality since madame sirimavo bandaranaike took office.

he said that the government had set up a state trading corporation with a view to nationalize eventually the import and export trade and had completed the nationalization of the oil business in ceylon with the taking over of the bunkering facilities run by foreign companies, thus ending their association with ceylon. in pursuance of the policy of dynamic neutralism and non-alignment, he said, the government had recognized the governments of the democratic people's republic of korea, of the democratic republic of viet nam, of the german democratic republic and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and severed diplomatic relations with israel.

the ambassador vehemently condemned imperialism and monopoly capitalism for applying economic pressure on ceylon. he stressed: the government of ceylon refused to succumb to these pressures and is determined to fight for the preservation of its sovereignty and to continue the struggle for economic independence.

the ambassador stressed: in our struggle for economic independence the assistance offered by china plays an important role.

he said: the readiness with which china has come to the aid of ceylon in her economic struggle is no doubt an index of the excellent relations that exist between our two countries and is a practical application of the dictum of the great leader chairman mao tsetung: "the people who have triumphed in their own revolution should help those still struggling for liberation. this is our internationalist duty." it is significant to note that chinese assistance to ceylon has been given on the basis of friendship, equality and mutual support and is one of the rare examples of "aid without strings".

the ambassador praised the chinese people under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao tsetung for transforming china from a semi-feudal and colonial economy which existed before the liberation to an economy of a strong modern state.

he said: your experience in this direction and particularly your success in eradicating the vestiges of foreign influence in the life of your country will serve as an inspiring example not only to ceylon but to all the developing nations of the world.

in conclusion, the ambassador pointed out emphatically: the future of the world does not lie with this or that power-bloc or the so-called "super power", but will be decided by the united efforts of the peoples of the world. the key to world peace lies in the unity of the socialist and progressive forces.

in his speech vice-premier li hsien-nien warmly praised the ceylonese people who have a glorious tradition of resisting imperialist aggression, for their unremitting struggles to safeguard national independence and develop national culture and economy, waged after winning independence, and particularly during the terms of office of the late prime minister mr. bandaranaike and of madame sirimavo bandaranaike.

he said: now we are glad to note that the ceylonese government led by madame sirimavo bandaranaike has, within the short span of eight months, taken a series of progressive measures both in domestic and foreign affairs and gained marked achievements. since its formation, the present government has declared the establishment of diplomatic relations with the democratic people's republic of korea, the democratic republic of viet nam, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and the german democratic republic, suspended its diplomatic relations with israel and driven away the u.s. "peace corps" and the "asia foundation". in defence of its national economy, the ceylonese government has taken over the sales from foreign oil companies in ceylon and set up a national shipping line and a state trading corporation, thus dealing a crushing blow to the exploitation and control of ceylon by foreign monopoly capital. in international affairs, the ceylonese government adheres to a policy of independence and neutrality, opposes the power politics of one or two superpowers and supports the peoples' struggle to safeguard national independence and win national liberation. not long ago, at the british commonwealth prime ministers' conference madame sirimavo bandaranaike spoke for justice and strongly denounced the one or two superpowers for their expansion of military strength in the indian ocean. all this has not only safeguarded the national independence and state sovereignty of ceylon but also supported the afro-asian peoples' struggle against imperialism and colonialism. the heroic deeds of the ceylonese government and people in daring to struggle and daring to uphold justice have won the praise and admiration of the chinese people, the people of asia and africa and the peoples throughout the world.

vice-premier li hsien-nien pointed out that since the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and ceylon, the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries had continuously developed and grown stronger on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence. he said: we have all along held that the just struggles of the people of all countries always support each other. shortly after the founding of the people's republic of china, the ceylonese government broke through the imperialist blockade and embargo against china and carried out the rubber-rice trade with china. the chinese people regard this act of ceylon as a valuable support to china.

vice-premier li hsien-nien expressed thanks to the ceylonese government and people for having consistently stood for the restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations and opposed the imperialist scheme to create "two chinas".

speaking on the excellent international situation, vice-premier li hsien-nien said: an increasing number of medium-sized and small countries dare to rise up and oppose the control, interference and subversive activities of one or two superpowers. the call to overthrow big-power hegemony is now resounding throughout the world. u.s. imperialism and its collaborator and lackeys are heavily besieged by the revolutionary people of the world, and they are finding things tougher and tougher. however, they will never be reconciled to their defeat, and they are engaged in subversion, sabotage, trouble-making or aggression everywhere in asia, africa and latin america. recently, what merits particular attention is that the nixon government has been mustering its puppet troops from saigon and bangkok to invade laos for further expansion and intensification of the war of aggression in indo-china. however, in implementing all their schemes of trouble-making, they are lifting a rock only to drop it on their own feet. let us further unite with the people of the whole world, heighten our vigilance and persevere in struggle and fight together to defeat u.s. imperialism and its lackeys exclamation

also present on the occasion were:

chi fang and hsieh fu-min, members of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and

leading members of the chinese people's liberation army, the government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries peng shao-hui, fang yi, pai hsiang-kuo, liu hsi-wen, han nien-lung, wang hai-jung, su chieh, liang chang-wu, wang yi-chih, wang lei, ting hsi-lin, hu ping, hu peng-fei, chang cheng-teh, liu yu-fa and ma jen-hui.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: Smash US Imperialism's New War Venture in Indochina

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 4, 1971)

the "people's daily" carries a commentator's article today entitled "smash u.s. imperialism's new war venture in indo-china". the article reads:

u.s. imperialism's criminal activities in intensifying and expanding the war of aggression in indo-china have reached an extremely maniacal degree recently. it conducted more rabidly wanton bombing raids on the democratic republic of viet nam. it directed large numbers of south vietnamese and lon nol puppet troops to mount frantic attacks on the patriotic cambodian army and people and dispatched american aircraft, warships and military personnel to take part directly in the war. especially in the last few days, it sent

the u.s. air force to carry out large-scale bombing raids on lower laos and massed a great number of u.s. and south vietnamese puppet troops on the vietnamese-laotian borders, ready to invade southern laos on a massive scale. acting in close coordination, thai puppet troops were also poised for action along the thailand-laos borders. u.s. secretary of state william rogers openly clamoured at a press conference on january 29 that "there are no ... restrictions" on using "air power to the fullest possible extent" in indo-china. he declared that the united states would not "foreclose any possibility" of taking other action. all this showed that the nixon government has begun to embark on a new war venture in indo-china.

the foreign ministry of the democratic republic of viet nam and the spokesman of the central committee of the laotian patriotic front issued statements separately on february 1, strongly denouncing the crime of u.s. imperialism in intensifying and enlarging the aggressive war in indo-china and expressing the determination to strengthen the unity of the three indo-chinese peoples in fighting shoulder to shoulder to defeat the common enemy. the chinese people resolutely support the above statements and reaffirm that the 700 million chinese people pledge to provide powerful backing for the people of the three indo-chinese countries and spare no efforts in supporting them to crush all the war ventures committed by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys.

recently, the nixon administration has made vociferous professions about "ending" the indo-china war while in reality it has been doing its utmost to execute the criminal plan of expanding the aggressive war. it is bent on carrying on and widening the aggression but is afraid of the opposition of the american people and the peoples the world over; so it tries in a thousand and one ways to cover up its design, and deliberately and shamelessly describes all acts of war expansion as for "protecting the lives of american soldiers". under this signboard, it expanded the bombing raids on north viet nam, committed armed intervention in laos and sent troops to invade cambodia yesterday; and escalated the war in laos today. in order to "protect" the lives of the u.s. aggressor troops, it could slaughter more vietnamese, cambodian and laotian peoples. this is indeed out-and-out gangster's logic. these tricks of nixon's can never deceive the american people and the people throughout the world. people see clearly that since coming into office, nixon has all along followed the old road of kennedy and johnson to expand the war of aggression in indo-china, and has acted even more frantically, viciously and perfidiously than his predecessors.

putting on a lot of airs, u.s. imperialism behaves as if it could drop bombs wherever it likes and send troops wherever it wishes to open up a battlefield in indo-china. in fact, on the entire indo-chinese battlefield, the u.s. aggressors are utterly in the passive position of a sitting duck. the people of the three countries in indo-china are dragging the u.s. aggressors like oxen by the nose and can hit them wherever they like. the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia have grasped the initiative of the war firmly in their hands. the defeat of the u.s. aggressors is inevitable. the further they expand their war of aggression, the deeper they sink in the quagmire of indo-china. the new war venture made by the nixon administration in indo-china is only an act of a cornered dog showing how precarious is its situation.

the swedish and japanese press have exposed recently that the nixon administration in its desperate struggle is

contemplating the use of nuclear weapons in its war of aggression in indo-china and is sounding out public opinion for this. u.s. imperialism is in the first place the arch-criminal of aggression against indo-china. if the nixon administration dares to use nuclear weapons, it will become a most vicious and implacable criminal and is tantamount merely to dig the grave for itself. the peoples of the three indo-chinese countries and of the whole world can in no way be intimidated by nuclear weapons. even by using nuclear weapons, u.s. imperialism cannot save its own life.

this can only make fiercer the flames of indignation against u.s. imperialism in the whole world and stir up ever more powerful revolutionary storm in the united states, thus accelerating the doom of u.s. imperialism.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "strengthening their unity, supporting each other and persevering in a protracted people's war, the three indo-chinese peoples will certainly overcome all difficulties and win complete victory."

the expansion of its aggression in indo-china by u.s. imperialism has helped to link together the battlefields of viet nam, laos and cambodia. everywhere along the truong son mountains and the banks of the mekong, u.s. aggressors and their running dogs are suffering heavy blows. the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia are determined to carry their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through to the end. in face of the unity and fighting of the three peoples of indo-china, all desperate struggles put up by u.s. imperialism are futile. u.s. imperialism and its running dogs will inevitably be even more severely punished for all their new war ventures, which are bound to end up ignominiously in complete failure.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Society for Studies of Mao Tsetung Thought Issues Statement on 7th Anniversary of Chairman Mao's Statement

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 4, 1971)

the japanese society for studies of mao tsetung thought has issued a statement on the occasion of the seventh anniversary of the publication of chairman mao tsetung's "statement supporting the japanese people's just patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism", according to a tokyo report.

the statement entitled "strive for the formation of a broad patriotic people's united front" said that the "statement supporting the japanese people's just patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism" made by the great leader chairman mao tsetung on january 27, 1964 is still giving today not only a vigorous encouragement to the japanese people but also a brilliant guidance to a fundamental question of the japanese revolution, namely, who are the enemies of the japanese people and nation and who are the friends of the japanese people and nation.

it said: in his statement, chairman mao tsetung highly evaluated and summarized the japanese people's struggle and

the situation in japan since the end of the second world war and clearly pointed out: "u.s. imperialism is the most ferocious enemy of the japanese nation."

chairman mao tsetung also expounded penetratingly: "japan is a great nation. it will certainly not allow u.s. imperialism to ride roughshod over it for long. the last few years have seen the constant broadening of the patriotic united front of all strata of the japanese people against u.s. imperialist aggression, oppression and control. this is the surest guarantee of victory in their patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism."

the struggle of the japanese people in the past seven years, especially the anti-u.s. struggle of the okinawan people in the past month testified to the complete correctness of the brilliant statement of chairman mao tsetung, it said.

u.s. imperialism, the statement pointed out, has now revived japanese militarism in an attempt to let japan act as a gendarme in asia. the statement denounced the sato government for betraying national interests and attempting to be the shock force in u.s. imperialism's war of aggression.

the statement said that being anti-u.s. and patriotic or being pro-american and traitorous has become more and more a clear demarcation for differentiating the enemies from the friends of the japanese nation.

the statement called on the japanese people to unite and further develop the patriotic anti-u.s. struggle.

CHINA AND LAOS

Statement of Ministry of Foreign Affairs of People's Republic of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 4, 1971)

statement of the ministry of foreign affairs
of the people's republic of china

february 4, 1971

on january 29, u.s. secretary of state rogers openly declared that the united states would expand its war of aggression in indo-china and frantically clamoured that there would be "no limit" on its using "air power to the fullest possible extent" in indo-china and that it would not "foreclose any possibility" of taking other acts of aggression. in the past few days, the u.s. aggressor forces and the south vietnamese puppet troops have been making busy movements and are concentrating in large numbers along the viet nam-laos border; directed by the united states, the thai accomplice troops are also acting in active coordination; in order to cover the invasion of laos by the south vietnamese puppet troops and the thai accomplice troops, the u.s. air force has been carrying out round-the-clock concentrated bombing of the southern areas of laos. a fresh military adventure has been started by the u.s. aggressors in indo-china.

while bent on expanding its war of aggression, the nixon government fears opposition by the people at home and the

people of the whole world; therefore, it is trying to camouflage itself by playing all sorts of tricks and even by resorting to a news blackout. in fact, the fresh military adventure of u.s. imperialism in indo-china has been long premeditated and known to all. this can be proved by the fact that there has long existed a secret agreement between the saigon puppets and the laotian rightist troops, who are supported by u.s. imperialism, on the entry of south vietnamese puppet troops into laos. the nixon government is the arch criminal in the expansion of this war of aggression.

the chinese government and people sternly condemn u.s. imperialism for its new crime of aggression against the three peoples of indo-china and firmly support the solemn statements issued by the spokesman of the central committee of the laotian patriotic front and the ministry of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of viet nam, the ministry of foreign affairs of the republic of south viet nam and the spokesman of the royal government of national union of cambodia on february 1, 2 and 3 respectively. u.s. imperialism will never succeed in its wild attempt to subdue the three heroic peoples of indo-china by expanding its war of aggression. it will certainly suffer even more severe punishment by the three peoples of indo-china. and the 700 million chinese people who uphold proletarian internationalism absolutely will not allow u.s. imperialism to do whatever it pleases in indo-china. it is our duty and obligation to give all-out support and assistance to the three peoples of indo-china till complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking PLA Unit Meeting Celebrates 23rd Anniversary of Founding of Korean People's Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 4, 1971)

a unit of the chinese people's liberation army peking units today held a grand meeting to warmly celebrate the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the korean people's army.

military attache of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking senior colonel chang rae hon and deputy military attache lieutenant mun song taek attended the meeting.

attending the meeting were sung yu-lin, a leading member of the p.l.a. peking units; chao chun-cheng, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence; and pang hsiu-ting and wang tung-fang, leading members of the p.l.a. unit.

comrade pang hsiu-ting spoke at the meeting. he said: the korean people's army, under the wise leadership of the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung, waged a protracted and hard struggle against the japanese fascist gangsters and won the independence of the fatherland. following it, in the fatherland liberation war, the korean army and people made concerted efforts with one mind and, in three years of courageous battles which involved much bloodshed, defeated u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious in the world,

and safeguarded the fruits of victory, thus making a great contribution to the struggle of the world's people against u.s. imperialism. the korean people are worthy of the title of heroic people and the korean people's army is worthy of the title of heroic army.

comrade pang hsiu-ting said: we hope with all our hearts that the heroic korean workers' party, the korean people and the people's army will, under the correct leadership of comrade premier kim il sung, hold high the banner of the fifth congress of the korean workers' party and win new and still greater victories in the just struggle against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries and for the unification of the fatherland and in the cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction.

comrade pang hsiu-ting said: the chinese and korean people and their armies are close comrades-in-arms sharing weal and woe. their revolutionary friendship and militant unity are cemented in blood and founded on the basis of proletarian internationalism and can stand all tests.

he said: the fraternal korean people and the korean people's army may rest assured that in the common struggle against u.s.-japanese reactionaries, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, who have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, will firmly follow the teachings of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and unite and fight together with their fraternal korean people and korean people's army as always so as to win new and still greater victories.

military attache chang rae hon spoke amidst warm applause. he reviewed the glorious and brilliant course of struggle which the korean people's army had traversed under the leadership of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people.

he said: in the three years of fierce war of fatherland liberation which u.s. imperialism and its lackeys forced on us, the people's army defended with blood every inch of our fatherland and dealt the enemies a crushing blow. as a result, u.s. imperialism, which boastfully called itself the "most powerful" in the world, suffered an ignominious defeat.

military attache chang rae hon said: through severe tests of war, our people's army has been further steeled politically, ideologically and in military skills, and it has grown into an army of cadres who have rich experience and who pit one against one hundred, and into an invincible revolutionary armed force.

military attache chang rae hon condemned u.s. imperialism for mustering japanese militarism and the troops of the other puppets and vassals in asia to scrape up an "anti-communist" military alliance for its purpose of aggression against asia under the signboard of "nixon doctrine".

he pointed out that before the resolute struggle of the people of korea and china and the other revolutionary people of asia, u.s. imperialism would inevitably be driven out of south korea, taiwan, indo-china and all other asian areas it had set foot in. he added: our common revolutionary cause will surely win.

military attache chang rae hon said: at the most difficult period in our people's fatherland liberation war against the u.s. imperialist aggressors, the fraternal chinese people held high the banner of "resisting u.s. aggression and aiding korea, protecting our homes and defending our motherland", sent the chinese people's volunteers and assisted with blood the just struggle of our people. such fraternal mutual

support and co-operation will shine forever in the history of friendship between the people of korea and china.

military attache chang rae hon pointed out: all the achievements of the chinese people and the people's liberation army who rally closely round the chinese communist party led by their great leader comrade mao tsetung, are a crushing blow at u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism who are carrying out frantic aggression against asia.

after the meeting, the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms saw a programme of korean and chinese revolutionary theatrical performances given by the unit's mao tsetung thought fighters' amateur troupe, and a korean feature film.

military attache chang rae hon and deputy military attache mun song taek were given a warm welcome and sen-off upon their arrival and departure by the commanders and fighters of the unit.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim of Somali Embassy Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 4, 1971)

mohammed scek ahmad, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of somalia in the people's republic of china, arrived here by air today.

US IN INDOCHINA

US Imperialism Schemes New Military Venture in Indochina

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 4, 1971)

the u.s. imperialists are embarking on new military venture by further widening their war of aggression in indo-china in an attempt to find a way out of their increasingly disastrous defeat on the indo-chinese battlefield.

the unbridled bellicose clamours of u.s. secretary of state william p. rogers at his press conference on january 29 are a conspicuous sign that u.s. imperialism is to flagrantly expand its aggressive war in indo-china. rogers said that the united states is "prepared to use air power to the fullest possible extent necessary to protect american lives." he outrageously said that "there is no limit on it", "there are no legislative restrictions on the use of air power", "we were not limiting the use of air power to anywhere in indo-china -- whether it's south viet nam, north viet nam, cambodia or laos." he resorted to naked war blackmail against the indo-chinese people by asserting that the united states is "going to provide whatever air power is necessary" to "support asians (u.s. puppets) in any effort that they make to fight

a common enemy". he stated menacingly that "whether we will take other action or not,... we don't foreclose any possibility."

referring to these outcries of rogers, even a western news agency said that they open the door for the united states to embark on a new military adventure. senator j. william fulbright (democrat) said, rogers' statement indicated that "the united states may be flirting with a repetition 'of the cambodian affair' this time in laos." quoting washington newspaper and radio sources, western pressmen reported that the south viet nam puppet forces "are reported to be grouped close to the border", and are prepared to conduct a "large-scale ground operation" in southern laos with massive american air support, "an operation similar to the u.s. strike into cambodia last may."

a few hours after rogers' statement, u.s. imperialism brazenly dispatched large numbers of u.s. aircraft to step up wanton bombing raids in south viet nam, cambodia and laos. western news agencies disclosed that on january 30, "400 american planes had carried out saturation bombing raids over the extreme south of laos in preparation for the south vietnamese (saigon puppet troops') attack". the u.s. military authorities in saigon cancelled "passenger flights on c-130 transport aircraft going to the northern regions of south viet nam" "to make way for priority troops and equipment traffic". according to an a.f.p. dispatch from washington, senator george aiken stated on february 1 he had learned from the state department that american and south vietnamese puppet troops were massing on the laotian frontier "for a large operation we might be undertaking". according to an a.p. report, the united states is airlifting more than 1,000 thai troops to the bolovens plateau in lower laos.

all this shows that u.s. imperialism is flagrantly and deliberately expanding its war of aggression in indo-china in an attempt to find a way out through new military ventures. however, like a thief with a guilty conscience, u.s. imperialism is trying a thousand and one ways to cover up its crimes of expanding the war of aggression. it was reported that "a complete news blackout had been imposed" by the command of the u.s. aggressor troops in saigon and the south vietnamese puppet authorities "on military activities in south vietnam's northern area", and that they had ordered correspondents not to report the operation until they were given specific permission to do so.

harping on the old tune that "aggression is justified", rogers clamoured time and again at the january 29 press conference that u.s. expansion of the war is "to protect american lives", "to prevent the enemy from re-establishing sanctuaries", "to withdraw troops" etc. this out-and-out gangster's logic is not worth refuting. whenever u.s. imperialism escalated the war in indo-china, it always harped on this hackneyed tune. however it can neither cover up the crimes of aggression of u.s. imperialism nor deceive the world public. u.s. imperialism has long been plotting new military ventures in indo-china. since u.s. secretary of defence laird went on an "inspection" tour to bangkok and saigon at the beginning of january, u.s. imperialism has frenziedly begun military deployment to expand its war of aggression against indo-china. it ordered the south vietnamese puppet clique to send more puppet troops to cambodia to launch in coordination with the lon nol puppet troops frantic attacks on the patriotic cambodian armed forces and people. it also took a direct in the criminal war of aggression in cambodia by flagrantly sending u.s. planes, warships and military "advisers" there. it also conducted wontan bombing raids on

laos and viet nam, both south and north, with large numbers of u.s. aircraft, and sent more thai puppet troops to collude with the laotian rightist troops in massive invasion of the laotian liberated zone. but all these acts cannot save u.s. imperialism and its running dogs from defeat in the indo-chinese battlefields. the explosion in the pochentong airfield in phnom penh destroyed large numbers of u.s. planes for "assisting" the lon nol clique. the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces, the patriotic laotian armed forces and the cambodian national liberation armed forces have scored successive victories on the battlefield.

u.s. imperialism is trying to find a way out through new military ventures. this shows that it is in an ever deeper predicament as it suffers repeated disastrous defeats under the heavy blows of the people's armed forces of the three countries in indo-china.

the more than 500,000 u.s. aggressor troops in south viet nam are badly mauled. u.s. imperialism suffered a head-on defeat in its invasion of cambodia. today, neither its "air power" nor invasion from the ground can save u.s. imperialism from defeat. "make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again ... till their doom; that is the logic of the imperialists and all reactionaries the world over in dealing with the people's cause, and they will never go against this logic." should u.s. imperialism continue desperately on its perilous course, what awaits it can only be more disastrous defeats.

US AND LATIN AMERICA

US Imperialism's Power Politics in Organization of American States Meet with Another Setback

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 4, 1971)

u.s. imperialism was strongly condemned for its piratical violation of ecuador's 200-nautical mile territorial sea at the general assembly of foreign ministers of the organization of american states (oas) held in washington recently. this is another fiasco for nixon's "new partnership" policy.

the nine-day assembly ending february 2 was attended by 22 latin american countries and the united states. originally, the united states contemplated to interfere in the internal affairs of latin american countries at the assembly under the cover of discussing the so-called "terrorism" in latin america. on the second day of the assembly, however, ecuadorian foreign minister ponce yepez, despite the scope of discussion set by the united states, sternly denounced the u.s. aggression and provocation against ecuador, and demanded that the oas standing committee call a special meeting of foreign ministers to discuss the u.s. violation of ecuador's territorial waters. this put u.s. imperialism fully on the defensive and into an awkward position. despite the behind-the-screen activities of u.s. secretary of state rogers and the u.s. delegate to try to obstruct the discussion, the ecuadorian demand was unanimously supported by the 22 latin american member states when it was put to vote at the oas standing committee on january 27, and the u.s. delegate abstained. a upi report admitted that the result of the vote is "a diplomatic slap at the united states". at the special meeting of oas foreign ministers held on january 30 at the request of ecuador, the united states was put in the dock and listened to the accusation by the latin american countries, a phenomenon which has never

occurred in the history of the organization. the u.s. secretary of state rogers who was arrogant and as snorting as a bull at a press conference on the previous day, dared not even attend the meeting but sent under-secretary of state j. irwin to stand in the "trial" instead. speaking at the meeting, the ecuadorian foreign minister denounced the base attempt of the united states to suspend its military sales to ecuador in its efforts to coerce ecuador into giving up the struggle to defend her sovereign right over territorial waters. peruvian foreign minister edgardo mercado in his speech said that it was fully a matter of exercising her state sovereignty that ecuador detained and fined the u.s. fishing vessels which had intruded into her territorial waters for illegal fishing, and the u.s. "sanctions" against ecuador "are inadmissible in law and intolerable in fact". he denounced the united states for its "flagrant disregard of the principle of equality and mutual respect between countries". chilean delegate also expressed firm support for the ecuadorian position in defending her 200-nautical mile territorial sea limit.

at the january 31 special meeting, ecuadorian foreign minister ponce yepez put forward a motion saying that "since the problem has not been solved, we have no reason to close the meeting formally". his motion was again supported by latin american countries. he reaffirmed that so long as the united states does not abolish its "sanctions", ecuador will refuse to hold any talks with it on the fishing question. he declared that ecuador will continue to seize any u.s. fishing vessels intruding into her 200 mile territorial sea limit.

at the general assembly, the u.s. attempt to discuss the draft convention on so-called "terrorism" met with strong opposition from many latin american countries. some delegates pointed out that the real objective of the united states to prevent "terrorism" is to interfere in the internal affairs of latin american countries. peruvian foreign minister edgardo mercado declared in his speech that "the draft convention drawn by the (inter-american juridical) committee is unacceptable to peru", "because it does not mention the root cause of this question". chilean delegate luis herrera said: "the problem of violence cannot be considered separately from its historical context and the circumstances in which it is produced."

the bolivian delegate also expressed opposition to the draft convention concocted under u.s. instigation. when the draft convention was put to vote on february 2, chile expressed opposition, peru and bolivia abstained, seven other countries did not even attend the assembly. panama made a statement on the provision on asylum contained in the draft convention, saying that it did not recognize the u.s. right to grant asylum in the canal zone.

the struggle which took place at the assembly on the so-called prevention of "terrorism" was a continuation of that at the first assembly of the oas last june and july which the united states tried to confine to the questions of so-called prevention of "terrorism" and "punishment of kidnappers" for the purpose of forming an "inter-american armed force" to interfere in the internal affairs of latin american countries. however, not a few latin american countries refused to accept the arrangement of u.s. imperialism. they suggested that the sharp economic and trade conflicts between the latin american countries and the united states and the question of restoring diplomatic relations with cuba be discussed at the assembly. the strong opposition from latin american countries

foiled the u.s. scheme to set up an "inter-american armed force". at the same time, quite a number of latin american countries reserved their own right to interpret the "resolutions" on "denouncing terrorism and kidnapping" imposed by the united states.

noteworthy is the fact that at the two oas general assembly meetings, any subject put forward by the united states for discussion to maintain its colonial interests was boycotted in various degrees and there was always a latin american unanimity whenever any proposal representing the national interests of the latin american countries and their will to defend state sovereignty was made, and this rendered the united states in an isolated position. this fully shows that u.s. imperialism is worse off than ever in its declining position as latin america's overlord and that the struggle of medium-sized and small countries in latin america against the power politics of super-powers has become an irresistible trend of history.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X711231 VK0203

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680